

US 20110253995A1

(19) United States

(12) Patent Application Publication KATO et al.

(10) Pub. No.: US 2011/0253995 A1

(43) **Pub. Date:** Oct. 20, 2011

(54) MATERIAL FOR ORGANIC ELECTROLUMINESCENCE DEVICE AND ORGANIC ELECTROLUMINESCENCE DEVICE USING THE SAME

(75) Inventors: **Tomoki KATO**, Chiba (JP);

Masaki Numata, Chiba (JP); Kazuki Nishimura, Chiba (JP); Toshihiro Iwakuma, Chiba (JP); Chishio Hosokawa, Chiba (JP)

(73) Assignee: **IDEMITSU KOSAN CO., LTD.**,

Chiyoda-ku (JP)

(21) Appl. No.: 13/173,486

(22) Filed: Jun. 30, 2011

Related U.S. Application Data

(63) Continuation of application No. 12/253,586, filed on Oct. 17, 2008.

(30) Foreign Application Priority Data

Jun. 5, 2008 (JP) 2008-148514

Publication Classification

(51)	Int. Cl.	
, ,	H01L 51/54	(2006.01)
	C07D 409/10	(2006.01)
	C07D 411/10	(2006.01)
	C07D 487/02	(2006.01)
	C07D 493/02	(2006.01)

(52) **U.S. Cl.** **257/40**; 548/418; 549/456; 549/460; 549/41; 548/440; 544/333; 257/E51.026

(57) ABSTRACT

Provided are an organic electroluminescence device, which shows high luminous efficiency, is free of any pixel defect, and has a long lifetime, and a material for an organic electroluminescence device for realizing the device. The material for an organic electroluminescence device is a compound having a π -conjugated heteroacene skeleton crosslinked with a carbon atom, nitrogen atom, oxygen atom, or sulfur atom. The organic electroluminescence device has one or more organic thin film layers including a light emitting layer between a cathode and an anode, and at least one layer of the organic thin film layers contains the material for an organic electroluminescence device.

MATERIAL FOR ORGANIC ELECTROLUMINESCENCE DEVICE AND ORGANIC ELECTROLUMINESCENCE DEVICE USING THE SAME

TECHNICAL FIELD

[0001] The present invention relates to a material for an organic electroluminescence device and an organic electroluminescence device using the material, in particular, an organic electroluminescence device, which shows high luminous efficiency, is free of any pixel defect, and has a long lifetime, and a material for an organic electroluminescence device for realizing the device.

BACKGROUND ART

[0002] An organic electroluminescence device (hereinafter, "electroluminescence" may be abbreviated as "EL") is a spontaneous light emitting device which utilizes the principle that a fluorescent substance emits light by energy of recombination of holes injected from an anode and electrons injected from a cathode when an electric field is applied. Since an organic EL device of the laminate type driven under a low electric voltage was reported, many studies have been conducted on organic EL devices using organic materials as the constituent materials. The devices of the laminate type use tris(8-quinolinolato) aluminum for a light emitting layer and a triphenyldiamine derivative for a hole transporting layer. Advantages of the laminate structure are that the efficiency of hole injection into the light emitting layer can be increased, that the efficiency of forming exciton which are formed by blocking and recombining electrons injected from the cathode can be increased, and that exciton formed within the light emitting layer can be enclosed. As described above, for the structure of the organic EL device, a two-layered structure having a hole transporting (injecting) layer and an electron transporting light emitting layer and a three-layered structure having a hole transporting (injecting) layer, a light emitting layer, and an electron transporting (injecting) layer are well known. To increase the efficiency of recombination of injected holes and electrons in the devices of the laminate type, the structure of the device and the process for forming the device have been studied.

[0003] As the light emitting material of the organic EL device, chelate complexes such as tris(8-quinolinolato) aluminum complexes, coumarine derivatives, tetraphenylbutadiene derivatives, distyrylarylene derivatives, and oxadiazole derivatives are known. It is reported that light in the visible region ranging from blue light to red light can be obtained by using these light emitting materials, and development of a device exhibiting color images is expected.

[0004] In addition, it has been recently proposed that a phosphorescent material as well as a fluorescent material be utilized in the light emitting layer of an organic EL device. High luminous efficiency is achieved by utilizing the singlet and triplet states of an excited state of an organic phosphorescent material in the light emitting layer of an organic EL device. Upon recombination of an electron and a hole in an organic EL device, singlet excitons and triplet excitons may be produced at a ratio of 1:3 owing to a difference in spin multiplicity between the singlet and triplet excitons, so the use of a phosphorescent material may achieve luminous efficiency three to four times as high as that of a device using fluorescence alone.

[0005] Patent Documents 1 to 7 are exemplary inventions each describing such materials for an organic EL device.

[0006] Patent Document 1 describes a compound using, as a mother skeleton, a structure obtained by crosslinking a terphenylene skeleton with, for example, a carbon atom, nitrogen atom, or oxygen atom. The document, which mainly discloses data indicative of the potential of the compound to serve as a hole transporting material, describes that the compound is used as a host material for a phosphorescent material in a light emitting layer. However, the description is limited to a red phosphorescent device, and the luminous efficiency of the device is not high enough for the device to be put into practical use.

[0007] Patent Document 2 describes an indolocarbazole compound having a substituent on a nitrogen atom or on an aromatic ring. The document recommends that the compound be used as a hole transporting material, and describes that a thermally and morphologically stable, thin hole transporting layer can be prepared from the compound. However, the document does not describe data indicative of the usefulness of the compound as a host material or electron transporting material to be used together with a phosphorescent material. [0008] Patent Document 3 describes indolocarbazole compounds each having a substituent on a nitrogen atom or on an aromatic ring. The document discloses data on a green light emitting device using any one of those compounds as a host material for a phosphorescent material in its light emitting layer. However, a high voltage must be applied to the device to drive the device, and the device shows low luminous efficiency, so the device cannot be sufficiently put into practical

[0009] Patent Document 4 describes indolocarbazole compounds each having a substituent. The document describes that each of the compounds functions as a host material for a phosphorescent material in a light emitting layer. However, each of those compounds is characterized in that the compound has a dimer or trimer structure through a linking group, and each of the compounds tends to have a large molecular weight. The document discloses data on a green phosphorescent device using any one of those compounds, but all the compounds used each have a large molecular weight of 800 or more. The efficiency with which a material having a large molecular weight is deposited in a vacuum is poor, and the material may decompose owing to heating for a long time period, so the material may be insufficient in terms of practicular weight is deposited in a vacuum of practicular weight is deposited in a vacuum is poor, and the

[0010] Patent Documents 5 and 6 describe indenofluorene compounds each having a substituent on an aromatic ring, and describe that each of the compounds functions as a fluorescent material in a light emitting layer. However, none of the documents describes data indicative of the usefulness of each of the compounds as a host material or electron transporting material to be used together with a phosphorescent material. [0011] Patent Document 7 describes compounds each using, as a mother skeleton, a structure obtained by crosslinking a terphenylene skeleton with a sulfur atom, boron atom, or phosphorus atom. The document describes that each of those compounds has excellent oxidation resistance, and allows the formation of an organic semiconductor active layer by an application method. However, the document does not describe data indicative of the usefulness of each of the compounds as a host material or electron transporting material to be used together with a fluorescent material or phosphorescent material.

 [0012]
 Patent Document 1: WO 2006/122630

 [0013]
 Patent Document 2: EP 0909787

 [0014]
 Patent Document 3: WO 2007/063796

 [0015]
 Patent Document 4: WO 2007/063754

 [0016]
 Patent Document 5: US 2002/0132134

 [0017]
 Patent Document 6: US 2003/0044646

 [0018]
 Patent Document 7: JP 2008-81494

DISCLOSURE OF THE INVENTION

Problems to be Solved by the Invention

[0019] The present invention has been made with a view to solving the above problems, and an object of the present invention is to provide an organic EL device which shows high luminous efficiency, is free of any pixel defect, and has a long lifetime, and a material for an organic EL device for realizing the device.

Means for Solving the Problems

[0020] The inventors of the present invention have made extensive studies with a view to achieving the above object. As a result, the inventors have found that the above object can be achieved by using a compound having a π -conjugated heteroacene skeleton crosslinked with a carbon atom, nitrogen atom, oxygen atom, or sulfur atom as a material for an organic EL device. Thus, the inventors have completed the present invention.

[0021] That is, the present invention provides a material for an organic EL device represented by the following formulae (1) or (2).

$$A_{1} - L_{1} - Ar_{1} - Ar_{2} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{4} - Ar_{1} - Ar_{1} - Ar_{1} - Ar_{2} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{4} - Ar_{4} - Ar_{4} - Ar_{5} - Ar_$$

[0022] [In the formulae (1) and (2), Ar_1 , Ar_2 , and Ar_3 each independently represent a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, Ar₁, Ar₂, and Ar₃ each may have one substituent Y or multiple substituents Ys, in the case of multiple substituents Ys, the substituent Ys may be different from each other, Y represents an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar₁, Ar₂, or Ar₃ through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0023] In the formulae (1) and (2), X_1 , X_2 , X_3 , and X_4 each independently represent O, S, N— R_1 or CR_2R_3 (N atom of N—R, or C atom of CR_2R_3 binds to Ar_1 , Ar_2 , or Ar_3).

[0024] In the formulae (1) and (2), R_1 , R_2 , and R_3 each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both X_1 and X_2 represent N— R_1 , o and p each represent 0, and q represents 1, or when both X_1 and X_3 represent N— R_1 , p and q each represent 0, and o represents 1, at least one R_1 represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms.

[0025] In the formulae (1) and (2), o, p, and q each represent 0 or 1 and s represents 1, 2, or 3. n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (2) includes a dimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using L_3 as a linking group for n=4.

[0026] In the formulae (1) and (2), L_1 represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar_1 through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0027] In the formula (1), L_2 represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar₃ through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X₁ and X₂ represent CR₂R₃, o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both L_1 and L_2 represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or when both X1 and X3 represent CR2R3, p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both L_1 and L_2 represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where L_1 and L_2 are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to Ar₂ is excluded.

[0028] In the formula (2), when n represents 2, L_3 represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring

formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar₃ through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L₃ represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar₃ through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L_3 represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar₃ through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X₁ and X2 represent CR2R3, o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both L₁ and L₂ represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or when both X₁ and X₃ represent CR₂R₃, p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both L_1 and L_3 represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where L_1 and L₃ are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to Ar₂ is excluded.

[0029] In the formulae (1) and (2), A_1 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_1 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_1 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_1 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

[0030] In the formula (1), A_2 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L₂ through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L₂ represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_2 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when X_1 and X_2 each represent O, S, or CR₂R₃, o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both L₁ and L_2 represent single bonds, or when both X_1 and X_3 each represent O, S, or CR₂R₃, p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both L_1 and L_2 represent single bonds, a case where A_1 and A_2 simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded;

[0031] In the formulae (1) and (2), $A_1,A_2,L_1,L_2,$ and L_3 are each free of any carbonyl group.

[0032] A case where the formula (1) has a structure represented by the following general formula (3) is excluded,

[0033] provided that, X_1 , X_2 , A_1 , A_2 , L_1 , and L_2 in the formula (3) has the same meaning X_1 , X_2 , A_1 , A_2 , L_1 , and L_2 in the formula (1), respectively.

[0034] In the formula (3), Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2.

[0035] A case where the formula (2) has a structure represented by the following general formula (4) is excluded,

$$\begin{bmatrix} A_1 & L_1 & & & \\ & & & \\ &$$

[0036] provided that, X_1 , X_2 , A_1 , L_1 , L_3 , and n in the formula (4) has the same meaning X_1 , X_2 , A_1 , L_1 , L_3 , and n in the formula (2), respectively.

[0037] In the formula (4), Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2.]

[0038] In addition, the present invention provides an organic EL device having one or more organic thin film layers including a light emitting layer between a cathode and an anode in which at least one layer of the organic thin film layers contains a material for an organic EL device as a compound having a $\pi\text{-conjugated}$ heteroacene skeleton crosslinked with a carbon atom, nitrogen atom, oxygen atom, or sulfur atom. A material for an organic EL device represented by the above formula (1) or (2) is preferably used as the material for an organic EL device of the present invention.

[0039] Further, the material for an organic EL device is effective also as a material for an organic electron device such as an organic solar cell, organic semiconductor laser, a sensor using organic matter, or an organic TFT.

Effects of the Invention

[0040] According to the present invention, there can be provided an organic EL device which shows high luminous efficiency, is free of any pixel defect, and has a long lifetime, and a material for an organic EL device for realizing the device.

BEST MODE FOR CARRYING OUT THE INVENTION

[0041] A material for an organic EL device of the present invention is represented by the following general formula (1) or (2).

$$A_{1} - L_{1} - Ar_{1} - Ar_{2} - Ar_{3} - Ar_$$

[0042] [In the formulae (1) and (2), $\mathrm{Ar}_1, \mathrm{Ar}_2,$ and Ar_3 each independently represent a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, Ar₁, Ar₂, and Ar₃ each may have one substituent Y or multiple substituents Ys, in the case of multiple substituents Ys, the substituent Ys may be different from each other, Y represents an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar_1 , Ar_2 , or Ar_3 through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0043] In the formulae (1) and (2), X_1 , X_2 , X_3 , and X_4 each independently represent O, S, N—R₁, or CR₂R₃.

[0044] In the formulae (1) and (2), R_1 , R_2 , and R_3 each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both X_1 and X_2 represent N— R_1 , o and p each represent 0, and q

represents 1, or when both X_1 and X_3 represent N— R_1 , p and q each represent 0, and o represents 1, at least one R_1 represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms.

[0045] In the formulae (1) and (2), o, p, and q each represent 0 or 1, s represents 1, 2, or 3, when s represents 2 or 3, and the general formulae (1) and (2) are each represented as the following.

[0046] When s represents 2

$$A_{1}-L_{1}-Ar_{1} \underbrace{X_{1}}_{X_{1}}Ar_{2} \underbrace{X_{2}}_{q} \underbrace{X_{1}}_{q} \underbrace{X_{2}}_{q} \underbrace{X_{2}}_{q} \underbrace{X_{2}}_{q} \underbrace{X_{3}}_{q} \underbrace{X_{3}}_{q} \underbrace{Ar_{3}-L_{2}-A_{2}}_{q} \underbrace{Ar_{3}-L_{2}-A_{2}}_{q} \underbrace{X_{2}}_{q} \underbrace{X_{2}}_{q}$$

[0047] When s represents 3

[0048] n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (2) includes a dimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using L_3 as a linking group for n=4.

[0049] In the formulae (1) and (2), L_1 represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar_1 through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0050] In the formula (1), $\rm L_2$ represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a

substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar_3 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X_1 and X_2 represent CR_2R_3 , o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both L_1 and L_2 represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or when both X_1 and X_3 represent CR_2R_3 , p and q each represent 0, represents 1, and both L_1 and L_2 represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where L_1 and L_2 are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to Ar_2 is excluded

[0051] In the formula (2), when n represents 2, L₃ represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar₃ through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L_3 represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar₃ through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L₃ represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar₃ through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X_1 and \boldsymbol{X}_2 represent $\boldsymbol{CR}_2\boldsymbol{R}_3,$ o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both L_1 and L_3 represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or when both X1 and X3 represent CR2R3, p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both L_1 and L_3 represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where L₁ and L₃ are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to Ar₂ is excluded.

[0052] In the formulae (1) and (2), A_1 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_1 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_1 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_1 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

[0053] In the formula (1), A_2 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L₂ through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L₂ represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A2 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when X_1 and X_2 each represent O, S, or CR₂R₃, o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both L₁ and L_2 represent single bonds, or when both X_1 and X_3 each represent O, S, or CR₂R₃, p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both L_1 and L_2 represent single bonds, a case where A_1 and A_2 simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded.

[0054] In the formulae (1) and (2), A_1 , A_2 , L_1 , L_2 , and L_3 are each free of any carbonyl group.

[0055] A case where the formula (1) has a structure represented by the following general formula (3) is excluded,

$$\begin{array}{c|c} Y_2 & X_2 \\ X_1 & & \\ Y_1 & & \\ X_1 & & \\ \end{array}$$

[0056] provided that, X_1 , X_2 , A_1 , A_2 , L_1 , and L_2 in the formula (3) has the same meaning X_1 , X_2 , A_1 , A_2 , L_1 , and L_2 in the formula (1), respectively.

[0057] In the formula (3), Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2.

[0058] A case where the formula (2) has a structure represented by the following general formula (4) is excluded,

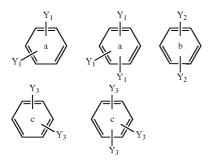
$$\begin{bmatrix} A_1 & L_1 & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\$$

[0059] provided that, X_1 , X_2 , A_1 , L_1 , L_3 , and n in the formula (4) has the same meaning X_1 , X_2 , A_1 , L_1 , L_3 , and n in the formula (2), respectively.

[0060] In the formula (4), Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or

unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2.

[0061] When the benzene ring a is substituted by multiple Y_1 s, the benzene ring b is substituted by multiple Y_2 s, or the benzene ring c is substituted by multiple Y_3 s in the formulae (3) and (4), each of the rings is represented as shown below.



[0062] The material for an organic EL device represented by the general formula (1) is preferably a material for an organic EL device represented by any one of the following general formulae (5), (7) to (9), (13), (15), and (17), and the material for an organic EL device represented by the general formula (2) is preferably a material for an organic EL device represented by any one of the following general formulae (6), (10) to (12), (14), (16), and (18).

$$\begin{array}{c|c} Y_2 \\ A_1 & L_1 \\ Y_1 & a \\ X_5 & X_6 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c|c} Y_2 \\ C & Y_3 \\ \hline \\ A_1 & L_1 \\ \hline \\ Y_1 & a \\ \hline \\ X_5 & X_6 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c|c} Y_2 \\ C & Y_3 \\ \hline \\ X_5 & X_6 \end{array}$$

[0063] [In the formulae (5) and (6), X_5 and X_6 each independently represent O, S, N—R₁, or CR₂R₃.

[0064] In the formulae (5) and (6), R_1 , R_2 , and R_3 each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a

substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both X_5 and X_6 represent N—R₁, at least one R₁ represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms.

[0065] In the formula (6), n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (6) includes a dimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using L_3 as a linking group for n=4.

[0066] In the formulae (5) and (6), L_1 represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0067] In the formula (5), L_2 represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carboncarbon bond, provided that, when both X5 and X6 represent CR_2R_3 and both L_1 and L_2 represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where L_1 and L_2 are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to a benzene ring b is excluded.

[0068] In the formulae (6), when n represents 2, L₃ represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silvl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L₃ represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L₃ represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X_5 and X_6 represent CR_2R_3 and both L_1 and L_3 represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where L_1 and L_3 are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to the benzene ring b is excluded.

[0069] In the formulae (5) and (6), A_1 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_1 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_1 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_1 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

[0070] In the formula (5), A_2 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_2 through a carboncarbon bond, provided that, when L_2 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_2 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when X_5 and X_6 each represent O, S, or CR_2R_3 and both L_1 and L_2 represent single bonds, a case where A_1 and A_2 simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded.

[0071] In the formulae (5) and (6) Y_1 , Y_2 and Y_3 each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2.

[0072] In the formulae (5) and (6), A_1, A_2, L_1, L_2 , and L_3 are each free of any carbonyl group.]

$$\begin{array}{c} L_2-A_2 \\ \\ X_3 \\ \\ Y_1 \end{array}$$

-continued (8) $\begin{array}{c} L_2 - A_2 \\ X_{10} \\ X_{2} \\ Y_{2} \end{array}$

 $A_{1} - L_{1}$ X_{11} Y_{2} X_{12} X_{12} X_{12} X_{12}

 $\begin{bmatrix} A_1 & & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & \\ & &$

 $\begin{bmatrix} A_1 & L_1 & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\$

[0073] [In the formulae (7) to (12), X_7 , X_8 , X_9 , X_{10} , X_{11} , and X_{12} each independently represent O, S, N—R₁, or CR₂R₃.

[0074] In the formulae (7) to (12), R_1 , R_2 , and R_3 each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both

 X_7 and X_8 , both X_9 and X_{10} , and both X_{11} and X_{12} represent N—R₁, at least one R₁ represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms.

[0075] In the formulae (10) to (12), n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by any one of the formulae (10) to (12) includes a dimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using L_3 as a linking group for n=4.

[0076] In the formulae (7) to (12), L_1 represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0077] In the formulae (7) to (9), L_2 represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X_7 and X_8 , both X_9 and X_{10} , or both X_{11} and X_{12} , represent CR₂R₃ and both L₁ and L₂ represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where L_1 and L_2 are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to a benzene ring b is excluded.

[0078] In the formulae (10) to (12), when n represents 2, L_3 represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L₃ represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silvl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L₃ represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X_7 and X_8 , both X_9 and X_{10} , or both X_{11} and X_{12} , represent CR_2R_3 and both L_1 and L_3 represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where L_1 and L_3 are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to the benzene ring b is excluded.

[0079] In the formulae (7) to (12), A_1 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_1 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_1 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_1 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

[0080] In the formulae (7) to (9), A_2 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_2 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_2 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_2 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when both X_7 and X_8 , both X_9 and X_{10} , or both X_{11} and X_{12} , represent O, S, or CR_2R_3 and both L_1 and L_2 represent single bonds, a case where A_1 and A_2 simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded.

[0081] In the formulae (7) to (12), Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2.

[0082] In the formulae (7) to (12), A_1 , A_2 , L_1 , L_2 , and L_3 are each free of any carbonyl group.]

$$A_{1} - L_{1}$$

$$X_{13}$$

$$b$$

$$X_{14}$$

$$Y_{2}$$

$$X_{14}$$

$$Y_{2}$$

$$X_{14}$$

$$X_{15}$$

$$X_{16}$$

$$X_{17}$$

$$X_{18}$$

$$X_{19}$$

$$X_{1$$

[0083] [In the formulae (13) and (14), X_{13} and X_{14} each independently represent O, S, N—R₁, or CR₂R₃.

[0084] In the formulae (13) and (14), R_1 , R_2 , and R_3 each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both X_{13} and X_{14} represent N— R_1 , at least one R_1 represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms.

[0085] In the formula (14), n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (14) includes a dimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using L_3 as a linking group for n=4.

[0086] In the formulae (13) and (14), $\rm L_1$ represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0087] In the formula (13), L_2 represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carboncarbon bond, provided that, when both X_{13} and X_{14} represent CR₂R₃ and both L₁ and L₂ represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where L_1 and L_2 are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to a benzene ring b is excluded.

[0088] In the formula (14), when n represents 2, L_3 represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubsti-

tuted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L₃ represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carboncarbon bond, or when n represents 4, L3 represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X_{13} and X_{14} represent CR_2R_3 and both L_1 and L_3 represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where L₁ and L₃ are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to the benzene ring b is excluded.

[0089] In the formulae (13) and (14), A_1 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_1 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_1 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_1 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

[0090] In the formula (13), A_2 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_2 through a carboncarbon bond, provided that, when L_2 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_2 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when X_{13} and X_{14} each represent O, S, or CR_2R_3 , and both L_1 and L_2 represent single bonds, a case where A_1 and A_2 simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded.

[0091] In the formulae (13) and (14), Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2.

[0092] In the formulae (13) and (14), A_1 , A_2 , L_1 , L_2 , and L_3 are each free of any carbonyl group.]

[0093] The compounds represented by the general formulae (5) and (6) are each preferably a benzofurano dibenzofuran derivative represented by one of the following general formulae (15) and (16).

$$A_1$$
— L_1
 Y_2
 A_1
 A_1

[0094] [In the formula (16), n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (16) includes a dimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using L_3 as a linking group for n=4.

[0095] In the formulae (15) and (16), L_1 represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0096] In the formula (15), L_2 represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0097] In the formula (16), when n represents 2, L_3 represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene

ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L₃ represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carboncarbon bond, or when n represents 4, L₃ represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0098] In the formulae (15) and (16), A1 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_1 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_1 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_1 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

[0099] In the formula (15), A_2 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_2 through a carboncarbon bond, provided that, when L_2 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_2 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when both L_1 and L_2 represent single bonds, a case where A_1 and A_2 simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded.

[0100] In the formulae (15) and (16), Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2.

[0101] In the formulae (15) and (16), A_1, A_2, L_1, L_2 , and L_3 are each free of any carbonyl group.]

[0102] The compounds represented by the general formulae (9) and (12) are each preferably a benzofurano dibenzofuran derivative represented by one of the following general formulae (17) and (18).

$$A_1$$
 A_1
 A_1
 A_1
 A_1
 A_2
 A_3
 A_4
 A_5
 A_5

$$\begin{bmatrix} A_1 \\ Y_1 \\ A_2 \\ A_3 \\ A_4 \\ A_5 \\ A_7 \\ A_8 \\ A_8 \\ A_8 \\ A_8 \\ A_8 \\ A_8 \\ A_9 \\ A_$$

[0103] In the formula (18), n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (18) includes a dimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using L_3 as a linking group for n=4.

[0104] In the formulae (17) and (18), L₁ represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0105] In the formula (17), L_2 represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0106] In the formula (18), when n represents 2, L_3 represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene

ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L₃ represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carboncarbon bond, or when n represents 4, L3 represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond.

[0107] In the formulae (17) and (18), A_1 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_1 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_1 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_1 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

[0108] In the formula (17), A_2 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_2 through a carboncarbon bond, provided that, when L_2 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_2 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when both L_1 and L_2 represent single bonds, a case where A_1 and A_2 simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded.

[0109] In the formulae (17) and (18), Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2.

[0110] In the formulae (17) and (18), A_1, A_2, L_1, L_2 , and L_3 are each free of any carbonyl group.]

[0111] In the general formulae (1) to (18), specific examples of each group are described below.

[0112] Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms represented by Ar_1 to Ar_3 , Y, Y_1 to Y_3 , R_1 to R_3 , L_1 to L_3 , and A_1 and A_2 include residues having corresponding valencies such as substituted or unsubstituted benzene, naphthalene, biphenyl, terphenyl, fluorene, phenanthrene, triphenylene, perylene, chrysene, fluoranthene, benzofluo-

rene, bnezotriphenylene, benzochrysene, and anthracene. Preferred are benzene, naphthalene, biphenyl, terphenyl, fluorene, and phenanthrene.

[0113] Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms represented by $\rm Ar_1$ to $\rm Ar_3$, $\rm Y, \rm Y_1$ to $\rm Y_3$, $\rm R_1$ to $\rm R_3$, $\rm L_1$ to $\rm L_3$, and $\rm A_1$ and $\rm A_2$ include residues having corresponding valencies such as pyridine, pyridazine, pyrimidine, pyrazine, 1,3,5-triazine, carbazole, dibenzofuran, dibenzothiophene, phenoxazine, phenothiazine, and dihydroacridine. Preferred are pyridine, pyridazine, pyrimidine, pyrazine, carbazole, dibenzofuran, dibenzothiophene, phenoxazine, and dihydroacridine. In addition, examples of at least one substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms represented by $\rm R_1$ include aromatic heterocyclic groups each having a fused structure in examples of the aromatic heterocyclic groups.

[0114] Examples of the alkyl group, alkylene group, and trivalent or tetravalent alkane, each of which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms represented by Y, Y_1 to Y_3, L_1 to L_3 , and R_1 to R_3 include a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, a t-butyl group, an isobutyl group, an n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, an n-nonyl group, an n-decyl group, an n-undecyl group, an n-dodecyl group, an n-tridecyl group, an n-tetradecyl group, an n-pentadecyl group, an n-hexadecyl group, an n-heptadecyl group, an n-octadecyl group, an neopentyl group, a 1-methylpentyl group, a 2-methylpentyl group, a 1-pentylhexyl group, a 1-butylpentyl group, a 1-heptyloctyl group, and a 3-methylpentyl group or groups obtained by allowing those groups to have two to four valencies. Preferred are a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, an isobutyl group, a t-butyl group, n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, an n-nonyl group, an n-decyl group, an n-undecyl group, an n-dodecyl group, an n-tridecyl group, an n-tetradecyl group, an n-pentadecyl group, an n-hexadecyl group, an n-heptadecyl group, an n-octadecyl group, an neopentyl group, a 1-methylpentyl group, a 1-pentylhexyl group, a 1-butylpentyl group, and a 1-heptyloctyl group.

[0115] Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group, cycloalkylene group, and trivalent or tetravalent cycloalkane, each of which has a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, represented by Y, Y_1 to Y_3 , L_1 to L_3 , R_1 to R_3 , and A_1 and A_2 include a cyclopropyl group, a cyclobutyl group, a cyclopentyl group, and groups obtained by allowing those group to have two to four valencies. Preferred are a cyclobutyl group, a cyclopentyl group, and a cyclohexyl group.

[0116] Examples of the alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms and represented by Y, Y_1 to Y_3 include a methoxy group, an ethoxy group, a methoxy group, an i-propoxy group, an n-butoxy group, an s-butoxy group, and a t-butoxy group. Preferred are a methoxy group, an ethoxy group, a methoxy group, an i-propoxy group, and an n-propoxy group.

[0117] Examples of the silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms represented by Y, Y_1 to Y_3 , L_1 to L_3 , R_1 to R_3 , and A_1 and A_2 include a trimethyl silyl group, a triethyl silyl group, a tributyl silyl group, a trioctyl silyl group, a triisobutyl silyl group, a dimethylethyl silyl group, a dimethylisopropyl silyl group, a dimethylpropyl s

silyl group, a phenyldimethyl silyl group, a diphenylmethyl silyl group, a diphenyl tertiary butyl group, a triphenyl silyl group, and groups obtained by allowing those groups to have two or three valencies. Preferred are a trimethyl silyl group, a triethyl silyl group, and a tributyl silyl group.

[0118] Examples of the aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon

atoms represented by Y, Y₁ to Y₃, and R₁ to R₃ include a benzyl group, a phenethyl group, and a phenylpropyl group. [0119] Examples of the substituent that can be substituted for the each group in the general formulae (1) to (18) include alkyl groups each having 1 to 10 carbon atoms (such as a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, an isobutyl group, a t-butyl group, an n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, a hydroxymethyl group, a 1-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyisobutyl group, a 1,2-dihydroxyethyl group, a 1,3-dihydroxyisopropyl group, a 2,3-dihydroxy-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trihydroxypropyl group, a chloromethyl group, a 1-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dichloroethyl group, a 1,3-dichloroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dichloro-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trichloropropyl group, a bromomethyl group, a 1-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dibromoethyl group, a 1,3-dibromoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dibromo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tribromopropyl group, a iodomethyl group, a 1-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diiodoethyl group, a 1,3-diiodoisopropyl group, a 2,3diiodo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triiodopropyl group, an aminomethyl group, a 1-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diaminoethyl group, a 1,3-diaminoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diamino-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triaminopropyl group, a cyanomethyl group, a 1-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dicyanoethyl group, 1,3-dicyanoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dicyano-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tricyanopropyl group, a nitromethyl group, a 1-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dinitroethyl group, a 1,3-dinitroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dinitro-t-butyl group, and a 1,2,3-trinitropropyl group), cycloalkyl groups each having a ring formed of 3 to 40 carbon atoms (such as a cyclopropyl group, a cyclobutyl group, a cyclopentyl group, a cyclohexyl group, a 4-methylcyclohexyl group, a 1-adamantyl group, a 2-adamantyl group, a 1-norbornyl group, and a 2-norbornyl group), alkoxy groups each having 1 to 6 carbon atoms (such

[0120] Of those, alkyl groups each having 1 to 6 carbon atoms, a phenyl group, a pyridyl group, a carbazolyl group, and a dibenzofuranyl group are preferred and the number of substituents is preferably 1 or 2.

as an ethoxy group, a methoxy group, an i-propoxy group, an

n-propoxy group, an s-butoxy group, a t-butoxy group, a

pentoxy group, and a hexyloxy group), cycloalkoxy groups

each having a ring formed of 3 to 10 carbon atoms (such as a

cyclopentoxy group and a cyclohexyloxy group), aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 40

carbon atoms, aromatic heterocyclic groups having a ring

formed of 3 to 40 atoms, amino groups substituted with

aromatic hydrocarbon groups having a ring formed of 6 to 40

carbon atoms, ester groups having aromatic hydrocarbon

groups having a ring formed of 6 to 40 carbon atoms, an ester

group, cyano group, nitro group, and halogen atom, each of

which has an alkyl group having 1 to 6 carbon atoms.

[0121] In the material for an organic EL device represented by the general formula (2), (6), (10) to (12), (14), (16), or (18), n preferably represents 2.

[0122] In the general formula (5), (7) to (9), (13), (15), or (17), the total number of the substituents represented by Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_2 is preferably 3 or less, and the total number of the substituents represented by Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 in the structure of [], in the general formula (6), (10) to (12), (14), (16) or (18) is preferably 3 or less.

[0123] In the general formula (1) or (2), X_1 and X_2 , or X_3 and X_4 are each represented by $N - R_1$. $N - R_1$ of X_1 and $N - R_1$ of X_2 , or $N - R_1$ of X_3 and $N - R_1$ of X_4 may be preferably different from each other.

[0124] In the general formula (5) or (6), X_5 and X_6 are each represented by N— R_1 , N— R_1 of X_5 and N— R_1 or X_6 may be preferably different from each other.

[0125] In the general formulae (7) to (12), X_7 and X_8 , X_9 and X_{10} , or X_{11} and X_{12} , are each represented by $N-\!\!\!-\!\!R_1$. $N-\!\!\!-\!\!R_1$ of X_7 and $N-\!\!\!-\!\!R_1$ of X_8 , $N-\!\!\!-\!\!R_1$ of X_9 and $N-\!\!\!-\!\!R_1$ of X_{10} , or $N-\!\!\!-\!\!R_1$ of X_{11} and $N-\!\!\!-\!\!R_1$ of X_{12} , may be preferably different from each other.

[0126] In the general formula (13) or (14), X_{13} and X_{14} are each represented by $N-R_1$. $N-R_1$ of X_{13} and $N-R_1$ or X_{14} may be preferably different from each other.

[0127] In the general formulae (1), (2), (5) to (14), both X_1 and X_2 , both X_3 and X_4 , both X_5 and X_6 , both X_7 and X_8 , both X_9 and X_{10} , both X_{11} and X_{12} , both X_{13} and X_{14} , and both X_{15} and X_{16} preferably represent oxygen atoms.

[0128] Specific examples of the material for an organic EL device represented by any one of the general formulae (1), (2), (5) to (18) of the present invention are shown below. However, the present invention is not limited to these exemplified compounds.

No. 23

No. 61

No. 60

No. 72

No. 77

No. 87

-continued

No. 128

-continued

No. 127

No. 131

No. 143

No. 157

No. 158

No. 165

No. 167

No. 168

No. 169

No. 170

No. 171

No. 180

No. 175

No. 195

No. 197

No. 204

No. 221

No. 222

No. 260 No. 261

No. 266

No. 268

No. 270

No. 271

No. 273

No. 286

No. 287

No. 299

No. 300

No. 301

No. 312

No. 318

No. 333

No. 334

-continued No. 336

No. 385

No. 386

No. 387

No. 472

 $\cite{[0129]}$ Next, an organic EL device of the present invention will be described.

[0130] The organic EL device of the present invention has one or more organic thin film layers including a light emitting layer between a cathode and an anode, and at least one layer of the organic thin film layers contains a material for an organic EL device serving as a compound having a $\pi\text{-conjugated}$ heteroacene skeleton crosslinked with a carbon atom, nitrogen atom, oxygen atom, or sulfur atom. Specific examples of the $\pi\text{-conjugated}$ heteroacene skeleton are shown below.

[0131] Indenofluorene (Crosslinked with a Carbon Atom)

[0132] Indolocarbazole (Crosslinked with a Nitrogen Atom)

 \cite{Model} Benzofuranodibenzofuran (Crosslinked with an Oxygen Atom)

 $\begin{tabular}{ll} \begin{tabular}{ll} $[0134]$ & Benzothiophenodibenzothiophene & (Crosslinked with a Sulfur Atom) & \end{tabular}$

[0135] In addition to the foregoing, a π -conjugated heteroacene skeleton crosslinked with a combination of two or more of a carbon atom, a nitrogen atom, an oxygen atom, and a sulfur atom is also permitted. Specific examples of the π -conjugated heteroacene skeleton are shown below.

[0136] In addition, the above-mentioned material for an organic EL device of the present invention is preferably used as the material for an organic EL device.

[0137] The organic EL device may have an electron transporting layer between the light emitting layer and the cathode, and the electron transporting layer may contain the material for an organic EL device. Further, both the light emitting layer and the electron transporting layer each preferably contain the material for an organic EL device.

[0138] Alternatively, the organic EL device may have a hole transporting layer between the light emitting layer and the anode, and the hole transporting layer may contain the material for an organic EL device.

[0139] Further, the material for an organic EL device of the present invention is preferably incorporated into at least the light emitting layer. When the material is used in the light emitting layer, the lifetime of the organic EL device can be lengthened. When the material is used in the electron transporting layer or the electron injecting layer, the voltage at which the device is driven can be reduced. The material is preferably incorporated into each of two or more layers including the light emitting layer and the electron transporting layer or the electron injecting layer at the same time because both the reduced voltage and the lengthened lifetime can be achieved.

[0140] In particular, in addition to the electron transporting layer or the electron injecting layer, the light emitting layer preferably include the material for an organic EL device of the present invention as a host material. The light emitting layer preferably includes the material for an organic EL device represented by the general formula (5) or (6), or the general formula (9) or (12) as a host material, and more preferably includes the material for an organic EL device represented by the general formula (15) or (16), or the general formula (17) or (18) as a host material.

[0141] A multi-layer type organic EL device is obtained by laminating multiple layers; for example, the device is formed of an anode, a hole transporting layer (a hole injecting layer), a light emitting layer, and a cathode, of an anode, a light emitting layer, an electron transporting layer (an electron injecting layer), and a cathode, of an anode, a hole transporting layer (a hole injecting layer), a light emitting layer, an electron transporting layer (an electron injecting layer), and a cathode, or of an anode, a hole transporting layer (a hole injecting layer), a light emitting layer, a hole barrier layer, an electron transporting layer (an electron injecting layer), and a cathode.

[0142] In the organic EL device of the present invention, the light emitting layer preferably contains the material for an organic EL device as a host material. In addition, it is preferred that the light emitting layer be composed of a host material and a phosphorescent material, and the host material be the material for an organic EL device.

[0143] In addition, the material for an organic EL device may be a host material to be used together with a phosphorescent material, or may be an electron transporting material to be used together with a phosphorescent material. The material has a triplet energy gap of preferably 2.2 to 3.2 eV, or more preferably 2.5 to 3.2 eV.

[0144] The phosphorescent material is preferably a compound containing iridium (Ir), osmium (Os), ruthenium (Ru), or platinum (Pt) because the compound has a high phosphorescent quantum yield, and can additionally improve the external quantum efficiency of the light emitting device. The material is more preferably a metal complex such as an iridium complex, an osmium complex, a ruthenium complex, or a platinum complex are still more preferable, and an orthometalated iridium complex is most preferable. Specific examples of the metal complex such as an iridium complex, an osmium complex, a ruthenium complex, or a platinum complex are shown below.

[0145] In addition, the organic EL device of the present invention is preferably such that the light emitting layer contains a host material and a phosphorescent material, and contains a metal complex having a local maximum luminous wavelength of 500 nm or less. Further, the material of the present invention can be used together with a fluorescent dopant. The material can be used together with a blue, green, or red fluorescent dopant. In particular, the material can be more preferably used together with the blue or green fluorescent dopant. Further, the material can be preferably used also as an electron transporting material for a fluorescent organic EL device.

[0146] The organic EL device of the present invention preferably has a reductive dopant in an interfacial region between the cathode and an organic thin layer (for example, an electron injecting layer or a light emitting layer). Examples of the reductive dopant include at least one kind selected from an alkali metal, an alkali metal complex, an alkali metal compound, an alkaline earth metal, an alkaline earth metal complex, an alkaline earth metal compound, a rare earth metal, a rare earth metal complex, and a rare earth metal compound. [0147] Preferred examples of the alkali metal include an alkali metal having a work function of 2.9 eV or less, such as Na having a work function of 2.36 eV, K having a work function of 2.28 eV, Rb having a work function of 2.16 eV, and Cs having a work function of 1.95 eV. Of those, K, Rb, and Cs are more preferable, Rb or Cs is still more preferable, and Cs is most preferable.

[0148] Preferred examples of the alkali earth metal include an alkali earth metal having a work function of 2.9 eV or less, such as Ca having a work function of 2.9 eV, Sr having a work function of 2.0 to 2.5 eV, and Ba having a work function of 2.52 eV.

[0149] Preferred examples of the rare earth metal include a rare earth metal having a work function of 2.9 eV or less, such as Sc, Y, Ce, Tb, and Yb.

[0150] Of those metals, a preferable metal has a particularly high reductive ability, so improvement of light emission intensity and long life of organic EL device can be attained by adding a relatively small amount of the metal to an electron injecting region.

[0151] Examples of the alkali metal compound include an alkali oxide such as $\rm Li_2O$, $\rm Cs_2O$, or $\rm K_2O$, and an alkali halide such as $\rm LiF$, NaF, CsF, or KF. Of those, $\rm LiF$, $\rm Li_2O$, or NaF is preferable.

[0152] Examples of the alkali earth metal compound include BaO, SrO, CaO, and mixtures thereof such as $Ba_mSr_{1-m}O$ (0<m<1) and $Ba_mCa_{1-m}O$ (0<m<1). Of those, BaO, SrO, and CaO are preferable.

[0153] Examples of the rare earth metal compound include YbF₃, ScF₃, ScO₃, Y₂O₃, Ce₂O₃, GdF₃, and TbF₃. Of those, YbF₃, ScF₃, and TbF₃ are preferable.

[0154] The alkali metal complex, alkali earth metal complex, and rare earth metal complex are not particularly limited as long as they each include as a metal ion at least one of alkali metal ions, alkali earth metal ions, and rare earth metal ions. Meanwhile, preferable examples of a ligand include, but not limited to, quinolinol, benzoquinolinol, acridinol, phenanthridinol, hydroxyphenyloxazole, hydroxyphenylthiazole, hydroxyphenylpyridine, hydroxyphenylbenzoimidazole, hydroxybenzotriazole, hydroxyfluborane, bipyridyl, phenanthroline, phthalocyanine, porphyrin, cyclopentadiene, β -diketones, azomethines, and derivatives thereof.

[0155] For the addition form of the reductive dopant, it is preferable that the reductive dopant be formed in a shape of a layer or an island in the interfacial region. A preferable example of the forming method includes a method in which an organic substance which is a light emitting material or an electron injecting material for forming the interfacial region is deposited at the same time as the reductive dopant is deposited by a resistant heating deposition method, thereby dispersing the reductive dopant in the organic substance. The disperse concentration by molar ratio of the organic compound to the reductive dopant is 100:1 to 1:100, and is preferably 5:1 to 1:5.

[0156] In a case where the reductive dopant is formed into the shape of a layer, the light emitting material or electron injecting material which serves as an organic layer in the interface is formed into the shape of a layer. After that, the reductive dopant is solely deposited by the resistant heating deposition method to form a layer preferably having a thickness of 0.1 to 15 nm.

[0157] In a case where the reductive dopant is formed into the shape of an island, the light emitting material or electron injecting material which serves as an organic layer in the interface is formed into the shape of an island. After that, the reductive dopant is solely deposited by the resistant heating deposition method to form an island preferably having a thickness of 0.05 to 1 nm.

[0158] When the organic EL device of the present invention has an electron injecting layer between the light emitting layer and the cathode, an electron transporting material to be used in the electron injecting layer is preferably an aromatic heterocyclic compound containing one or more heteroatoms in any one of its molecules, or particularly preferably a nitrogen-containing ring derivative.

[0159] The nitrogen-containing ring derivative is preferably, for example, a nitrogen-containing ring metal chelate complex represented by the following general formula (A).

[0160] R² to R⁷ each independently represent a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an amino group, a hydrocarbon group

each having to 40 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, an alkoxycarbonyl group, or a heterocyclic group, each of which may be substituted.

[0161] Examples of the halogen atom represented by R^2 to R^7 include a fluorine atom, a chlorine atom, a bromine atom, and an iodine atom.

[0162] Examples of the amino group that may be substituted and represented by R2 to R7 include an alkylamino group, an arylamino group, and an aralkylamino group. Examples of the alkyl group in the alkylamino group include alkyl groups each having 1 to 40 carbon atoms such as a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, an isobutyl group, a t-butyl group, an n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, an n-nonyl group, an n-decyl group, an n-undecyl group, an n-dodecyl group, an n-tridecyl group, an n-tetradecyl group, an n-pentadecyl group, an n-hexadecyl group, an n-heptadecyl group, an n-octadecyl group, an neopentyl group, a 1-methylpentyl group, a 2-methylpentyl group, a 1-pentylhexyl group, a 1-butylpentyl group, a 1-heptyloctyl group, a 3-methylpentyl group, a hydroxymethyl group, a 1-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyisobutyl group, a 1,2-dihydroxyethyl group, a 1,3-dihydroxyisopropyl group, a 2,3-dihydroxy-tbutyl group, a 1,2,3-trihydroxypropyl group, a chloromethyl group, a 1-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dichloroethyl group, a 1,3dichloroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dichloro-t-butyl group, a 1,2, 3-trichloropropyl group, a bromomethyl group, a 1-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dibromoethyl group, a 1,3-dibromoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dibromo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tribromopropyl group, a iodomethyl group, a 1-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diiodoethyl group, a 1,3-diiodoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diiodo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triiodopropyl group, an aminomethyl group, a 1-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diaminoethyl group, a 1,3-diaminoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diamino-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triaminopropyl group, a cyanomethyl group, a 1-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dicyanoethyl group, 1,3-dicyanoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dicyano-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tricyanopropyl group, a nitromethyl group, a 1-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroethyl group, a 1,2-dinitroethyl group, a 2,3-dinitro-t-butyl group, and a 1,2,3-trinitropropyl group. Preferred are alkyl groups each having 1 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are alkyl groups each having 1 to 10 carbon atoms.

[0163] Examples of the aryl group in the arylamino group include aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 40 carbon atoms such as a phenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, a 2-naphthyl group, a 1-anthryl group, a 2-anthryl group, a 9-anthryl group, a 1-phenanthryl group, a 2-phenanthryl group, a 3-phenanthryl group, 4-phenanthryl group, a 9-phenanthryl group, a 1-naphthacenyl group, a 2-naphthacenyl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 1-pyrenyl group, a 2-pyrenyl group, a 4-pyrenyl group, a 2-biphenylyl group, a 3-biphenylyl group, a 4-biphenylyl group, a p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a p-terphenyl-3-yl group, a p-terphenyl-2-yl group, an m-terphenyl-4-yl group, a an m-terphenyl-3-yl group, an m-terphenyl-2-yl group, an o-tolyl group, an m-tolyl group, a p-tolyl group, a p-t-butylphenyl group, a p-(2-phenylpropyl) phenyl group, a 3-methyl-2-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-anthryl group, a 4'-methylbiphenylyl group, and a 4"-t-butyl-p-terphenyl-4-yl group. Preferred are aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 10 carbon atoms.

[0164] Examples of the aralkyl group in the aralkylamino group include aralkyl groups each having 7 to 40 carbon atoms such as a benzyl group, a 1-phenylethyl group, a 2-phenylethyl group, a 1-phenylisopropyl group, a 2-phenylisopropyl group, a phenyl-t-butyl group, an α-naphthylmethyl group, a 1- α -naphthylethyl group, a 2- α -naphthylethyl group, a 1-α-naphthylisopropyl group, a 2-α-naphthylisopropyl group, a β-naphthylmethyl group, a 1-β-naphthylethyl group, a 2-β-naphthylethyl group, a 1-β-naphthylisopropyl group, a 2-β-naphthylisopropyl group, a 1-pyrrolylmethyl group, 2-(1-pyrrolyl)ethyl group, a p-methylbenzyl group, an m-methylbenzyl group, an o-methylbenzyl group, a p-chlorobenzyl group, an m-chlorobenzyl group, an o-chlorobenzyl group, a p-bromobenzyl group, an m-bromobenzyl group, an o-bromobenzyl group, a p-iodobenzyl group, an m-iodobenzyl group, an o-iodobenzyl group, a p-hydroxybenzyl group, an m-hydroxybenzyl group, an o-hydroxybenzyl group, a p-aminobenzyl group, an m-aminobenzyl group, an o-aminobenzyl group, a p-nitrobenzyl group, an m-nitrobenzyl group, an o-nitrobenzyl group, a p-cyanobenzyl group, an m-cyanobenzyl group, an o-cyanobenzyl group, a 1-hydroxy-2-phenylisopropyl group, and a 1-chloro-2-phenylisopropyl group. Preferred are aralkyl groups each having 7 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are aralkyl groups each having 7 to 10 carbon atoms.

 $\cite{[0165]}$ Examples of the hydrocarbon groups each having 1 to 40 carbon atoms represented by R^2 to R^7 include substituted or unsubstituted alkyl groups, alkenyl groups, cycloalkyl groups, aryl groups, and aralkyl groups.

[0166] As the alkyl groups, the same examples of the alkyl groups in the above-mentioned alkylamino group are given, and alkyl groups each having 1 to 20 carbon atoms are preferred and alkyl groups each having 1 to 10 carbon atoms are more preferred.

[0167] Examples of the alkenyl group include alkenyl groups each having 2 to 40 carbon atoms such as a vinyl group, an allyl group, a 1-butenyl group, a 2-butenyl group, a 3-butenyl group, a 1,3-butanedienyl group, a 1-methylvinyl group, a styryl group, a 2,2-diphenylvinyl group, a 1,2-diphenylvinyl group, a 1-methylaryl group, a 1,1-dimethylaryl group, a 2-methylallyl group, a 1-phenylallyl group, a 2-phenylallyl group, a 3-phenylallyl group, a 3,3-diphenylallyl group, a 1,2-dimethylallyl group, a 1-phenyl-1-butenyl group, and a 3-phenyl-1-butenyl group. Preferred are alkenyl groups each having 2 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are alkenyl groups each having 2 to 10 carbon atoms.

[0168] Examples of the cycloalkyl groups include cycloalkyl groups each having a ring formed of 3 to 40 carbon atoms such as a cyclopropyl group, a cyclobutyl group, a cyclobexyl group, a 4-methylcyclohexyl group, a 1-adamantyl group, a 2-adamantyl group, a 1-norbornyl group, and a 2-norbornyl group. Preferred are cycloalkyl groups each having a ring formed of 3 to 10 carbon atoms are preferred.

[0169] As the aryl groups, the same examples of the aryl groups in the above-mentioned arylamino groups are given. Preferred are aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 10 carbon atoms.

[0170] As the aralkyl groups, the same examples of the aralkyl groups in the above-mentioned aralkylamino groups are given. Preferred are aralkyl groups each having 7 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are aralkyl groups each having 7 to 10 carbon atoms.

[0171] As the alkoxy group that represented by R² to R⁷ and may be substituted, the same examples of the alkyl groups in the above-mentioned alkylamino groups are given as alkyl group moieties. Preferred are alkoxy groups each having 1 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred alkoxy groups each having 1 to 10 carbon atoms.

[0172] As the aryloxy group that represented by R^2 to R^7 and may be substituted, aryloxy groups each having the same aryl group in the above-mentioned arylamino group as an aryl group moiety are given. Preferred are aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 10 carbon atoms.

[0173] As the alkoxycarbonyl group that represented by R^2 to R^7 and may be substituted, alkoxycarbonyl groups each having the same alkyl group in the above-mentioned alkylamino group as the alkyl group moiety are given. Preferred are alkoxycarbonyl groups each having 2 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are alkoxycarbonyl groups each having 2 to 10 carbon atoms.

[0174] The heterocyclic group that represented by R^2 to R^7 and may be substituted is a monocycle or a fused ring. The heterocyclic group preferably has a ring formed of 1 to 20 carbon atoms, more preferably has a ring formed of 1 to 12 carbon atoms, and still more preferably has a ring formed of 2 to 10 carbon atoms. The heterocyclic group is an aromatic heterocyclic group having at least one hetero atom selected form a nitrogen atom, an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, and selenium atom. Examples of the heterocyclic group include groups derived from pyrrolidine, piperidine, piperazine, morpholine, thiophene, selenophene, furan, pyrrole, imidazole, pyrazole, pyridine, pyrazine, pyridazine, pyrimidine, triazole, triazine, indole, indazole, purine, thiazoline, triazole, thiadiazole, oxazoline, oxazole, oxadiazole, quinoline, isoquinoline, phthalazine, naphthyridine, quinoxaline, quinazoline, cinnoline, pteridine, acridine, phenanthroline, phanazine, tetrazole, benzoimidazole, benzoxazole, benzothiazole, benzotriazole, tetrazaindene, carbazole, and azepine. Preferred are groups derived from furan, thiophene, pyridine, pyrazine, pyrimidine, pyridazine, triazine, quinoline, phthalazine, naphthyridine, quinoxaline, and quinazoline, more preferred are groups derived from furan, thiophene, pyridine, and quinoline, and still more preferred is a quinolinyl group.

[0175] M represents aluminum (Al), gallium (Ga), or indium (In). Indium is preferred.

[0176] L^4 in the formula (A) is a group represented by the following formula (A') or (A").

$$\begin{array}{c}
R^8 \\
R^9 \\
R^{10}
\end{array}$$

-continued

$$R^{14}$$
 R^{15}
 R^{16}
 R^{18}
 R^{19}
 R^{27}
 R^{23}
 R^{22}
 R^{20}
 R^{24}

[0177] (In the formula, R^8 to R^{12} each independently represent a hydrogen atom, or a substituted or unsubstituted hydrocarbon group having 1 to 40 carbon atoms, and adjacent groups may form a cyclic structure. In addition, R^{13} to R^{27} each independently represent a hydrogen atom, or a substituted or unsubstituted hydrocarbon group having 1 to 40 carbon atoms, and adjacent groups may form a cyclic structure.)

[0178] As the hydrocarbon group having 1 to 40 carbon atoms represented by R^8 to R^{12} in the formula (A') and R^{13} to R^{27} in the formula (A"), the same specific examples of R^2 to R^7 are given.

[0179] In addition, examples of the divalent group in R^8 to R^{12} and R^{13} to R^{27} in the case where adjacent groups form a cyclic structure include a tetramethylene group, a pentamethylene group, a hexamethylene group, a diphenylmethane-2, 2'-diyl group, a diphenyethane-3,3'-diyl group, and diphenylpropane-4,4'-diyl group.

[0180] Specific examples of the nitrogen-containing ring metal chelate complex represented by the formula (A) are shown below. However, the present invention is not limited to these exemplified compounds.

$$H_3C$$
 O
 $AI-O$
 CH_3
 CH_3

$$CH_3$$
 CH_3
 CH_3
 CH_3

(A-20)

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{(A-22)} \\ \text{H}_3\text{C} \\ \text{CH}_3 \end{array}$$

(A-32)

(A-27)

(A-29)

-continued

-continued

$$\begin{bmatrix} & & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & \\ & & & \\ &$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} C_2H_5 & & & \\ & &$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} NC & & & \\$$

[0181] A nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivative is a nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivative composed of an organic compound having any one of the following general formulae, and a nitrogen-containing compound which is not a metal complex is also an example of the derivative. Examples of the derivative include a five- or six-membered ring containing a skeleton represented by the following formula (a) and a derivative of a structure represented by the following formula (b).



[0182] (In the formula (b), X represents a carbon atom or a nitrogen atom, and Z^1 and Z^2 each independently represent an atomic group capable of forming a nitrogen-containing heterocycle.)

[0183] An organic compound having a nitrogen-containing aromatic polycycle composed of a five- or six-membered ring is preferable. In the case of such nitrogen-containing aromatic polycycle having multiple nitrogen atoms, a nitrogen-containing aromatic polycyclic aromatic organic compound having a skeleton obtained by combining the above formulae (a) and (b) or the above formulae (a) and (c) is more preferable.

[0184] The nitrogen-containing group of the nitrogen-containing organic compound is selected from, for example, nitrogen-containing heterocyclic groups represented by the following general formulae.

[0185] (In each of the formulae, R^{28} represents an aryl group having 6 to 40 carbon atoms, a heteroaryl group having 3 to 40 carbon atoms, an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, or an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, n represents an integer of 0 to 5, and, when n represents an integer of 2 or more, multiple R^{28} s may be identical to or different from each other).

[0186] Further, a preferable specific compound is, for example, a nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivative represented by the following formula.

$$\mathrm{HAr}^a\text{-}\mathrm{L}^6\text{-}\mathrm{Ar}^b$$
— Ar^c

[0187] (In the formula, HAr a represents a nitrogen-containing heterocycle which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, L 6 represents a single bond, an arylene group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroarylene group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, Ar b represents a divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, and Ar c represents an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent.)

[0188] HAr^a is selected from, for example, the following group.

[0189] L^6 is selected from, for example, the following group.

$$- \hspace{-1.5cm} \bigcirc \hspace{-1.5cm} \backslash \hspace{$$

[0190] Ar^c is selected from, for example, the following group.

[0191] Ar^b is selected from, for example, the following arylanthranil group.

-continued
$$\mathbb{R}^{38}$$
 \mathbb{R}^{39} \mathbb{R}^{4d} \mathbb{R}^{42} \mathbb{R}^{40}

[0192] (In the formulae, R^{29} to R^{42} each independently represent a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aryloxy group having 6 to 40 carbon atoms, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group having 3 to 40 carbon atoms, and Ar^d represents an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group having 3 to 40 carbon atoms.)

[0193] In addition, a nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivative in which R^{29} to R^{36} in Ar^b represented by the above formula each represent a hydrogen atom is preferable.

[0194] In addition to the foregoing, the following compound (see JP 09-3448 A) is also suitably used.

[0195] (In the formula, R^{43} to R^{46} each independently represent a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted aliphatic group, a substituted or unsubstituted alicyclic group, a substituted or unsubstituted carbocyclic aromatic ring group, or a substituted or unsubstituted heterocyclic group, and X^1 and X^2 each independently represent an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, or a dicyanomethylene group.)

[0196] In addition to the foregoing, the following compound (see JP 2000-173774 A) is also suitably used.

$$\begin{array}{c} R^{47} \\ N \\ R^{48} \end{array}$$

[0197] In the formula, R^{47} , R^{48} , R^{49} , and R^{50} represent groups identical to or different from one another, and each represent an aryl group represented by the following formula.

[0198] (In the formula, R⁵¹, R⁵², R⁵³, R⁵⁴, and R⁵⁵ represent groups identical to or different from one another, and each may represent a hydrogen atom, or at least one of them may represent a saturated or unsaturated alkoxyl, alkyl, amino, or alkylamino group.)

[0199] Further, a polymer compound containing the nitrogen-containing heterocyclic group or nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivative is also permitted.

[0200] In addition, the electron transporting layer preferably contains at least one of the nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivatives represented by the following general formulae (201) to (203).

$$(201)$$

$$N$$

$$N$$

$$L^{7}$$

$$Ar^{e}$$

$$R^{57}$$

$$(202)$$

$$(R^{56})_n$$

$$L^7$$

$$Ar^g - L^7 \qquad \qquad N \qquad \qquad R^{58}$$

$$N \qquad \qquad N \qquad$$

[0201] In the formulae (201) to (203), R⁵⁶ represents a hydrogen atom, an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, n represents an integer of 0 to 4, R⁵⁷ represents an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, R⁵⁸ and R⁵⁹ each independently represent a hydrogen atom, an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, L⁷ represents a single bond, an arylene group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridinylene group which may have a substituent, a quinolinylene group which may have a substituent, or a fluorenylene group which may have a substituent, Are represents an arylene group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridinylene group which may have a substituent, or a quinolinylene group which may have a substituent, and Ar represents a hydrogen atom, an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent.

[0202] In the formulae, Ar^g represents an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a group represented by $-Ar^e-Ar^f$ (Ar^e and Ar^f each have the same meaning as that described above).

[0203] It should be noted that, in the formulae (201) to (203), R⁵⁶ represents a hydrogen atom, an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent.

[0204] The aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms is preferably an aryl group having 6 to 40 carbon atoms, or more preferably an aryl group having 6 to 20 carbon atoms, and specific examples of such groups include a phenyl group, a naphthyl group, an anthryl group, a phenanthryl group, a naphthacenyl group, a chrysenyl group, a pyrenyl group, a biphenyl group, a terphenyl group, a tolyl group, a t-butylphenyl group, a (2-phenylpropyl)phenyl group, a fluoranthenyl group, a fluorenyl group, a monovalent group composed of spirobifluorene, a perfluorophenyl group, a perfluoronaphthyl group, a perfluoroanthryl group, a perfluorobiphenyl group, a monovalent group composed of 9-phenylanthracene, a monovalent group composed of 9-(1'-naphthyl) anthracene, a monovalent group composed of 9-(2'-naphthyl)anthracene, a monovalent group composed of 6-phenylchrysene, and a monovalent group composed of 9-[4-(diphenylamino)phenyl]anthracene; a phenyl group, a naphthyl group, a biphenyl group, a terphenyl group, a 9-(10-phenyl)anthryl group, a 9-[10-(1'-naphthyl)]anthryl group, a 9-[10-(2'-naphthyl)]anthryl group, or the like is preferable.

[0205] The alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms is preferably an alkyl group having 1 to 6 carbon atoms, and specific examples of such group include a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, a butyl group, a pentyl group, a hexyl group, and a haloalkyl group such as a trifluoromethyl group. An alkyl group having 3 or more carbon atoms may be linear, cyclic, or branched.

[0206] The alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms is preferably an alkoxy group having 1 to 6 carbon atoms, and specific examples of such group include a methoxy group, an ethoxy group, a propoxy group, a butoxy group, a pentyloxy

group, and a hexyloxy group. An alkoxy group having 3 or more carbon atoms may be linear, cyclic, or branched.

[0207] Examples of the substituent of each group represented by R^{56} include a halogen atom, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryloxy group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent.

[0208] Examples of the halogen atom include fluorine, chlorine, bromine, and iodine.

[0209] Examples of the alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms, the alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms, and the aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms include the same examples as those described above.

[0210] Examples of the aryloxy group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms include a phenoxy group and a biphenyloxy group.

[0211] Examples of the heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms include a pyrrolyl group, a furyl group, a thienyl group, a silolyl group, a pyridyl group, a quinolyl group, an isoquinolyl group, a benzofuryl group, an imidazolyl group, a pyrimidyl group, a carbazolyl group, a selenophenyl group, an oxadiazolyl group, and a triazolyl group.

[0212] n represents an integer of 0 to 4, or preferably 0 to 2. [0213] In the formula (201), R^{57} represents an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms.

[0214] Specific examples of the respective groups, and preferable carbon numbers and preferable substituents of those groups are the same as those described for R⁵⁶.

[0215] In the formulae (202) and (203), R⁵⁸ and R⁵⁹ each independently represent a hydrogen atom, an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent.

[0216] Specific examples of the respective groups, and preferable carbon numbers and preferable substituents of those groups are the same as those described for \mathbb{R}^{56} .

[0217] In the formulae (201) to (203), L⁷ represents a single bond, an arylene group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridinylene group which may have a substituent, a quinolinylene group which may have a substituent, or a fluorenylene group which may have a substituent.

[0218] The arylene group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms is preferably an arylene group having 6 to 40 carbon atoms, or more preferably an arylene group having 6 to 20 carbon atoms, and specific examples of such groups include divalent groups each formed by removing one hydrogen atom from the aryl group described for R. Examples of the substituent of each group represented by L^7 include the same examples as those described for R^{56} .

[0219] In addition, L^7 preferably represents a group selected from the group consisting of the following groups.

[0220] In the formula (201), Ar^e represents an arylene group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridinylene group which may have a substituent, or a quinolinylene group which may have a substituent. Examples of the substituents of the respective groups represented by Ar^e and Ar^g include the same examples as those described for R^{56} .

[0221] In addition, Ar^e preferably represents any one of the groups selected from fused ring groups represented by the following formulae (101) to (110).

(109)

-continued

[0222] In the formulae (101) to (110), each fused ring may be bonded with a bonding group composed of a halogen atom, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryloxy group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, and, when multiple bonding groups of this kind are present, the bonding groups may be identical to or different from each other. Specific examples of the respective groups include the same examples as those described above.

[0223] In the formula (110), L' represents a single bond or a group selected from the group consisting of the following groups.

[0224] The formula (103) represented by Ar^e is preferably a fused ring group represented by the following formulae (111) to (125).

(124)

-continued

(125)

[0225] In the formulae (111) to (125), each fused ring may be bonded with a bonding group composed of a halogen atom, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryloxy group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, and, when multiple bonding groups of this kind are present, the bonding groups may be identical to or different from each other. Specific examples of the respective groups include the same examples as those described above.

[0226] In the formula (201), Ar represents a hydrogen atom, an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent.

[0227] Specific examples of the respective groups, and preferable carbon numbers and preferable substituents of those groups are the same as those described for R⁵⁶.

[0228] In the formulae (202) and (203), Ar^g represents an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a group represented by —Ar^e—Ar^f (Ar^e and Ar^f each have the same meaning as that described above).

[0229] Specific examples of the respective groups, and preferable carbon numbers and preferable substituents of those groups are the same as those described for R⁵⁶.

[0230] In addition, Ar^g preferably represents any one of the groups selected from fused ring groups represented by the following formulae (126) to (135).

[0231] In the formulae (126) to (135), each fused ring may be bonded with a bonding group composed of a halogen atom, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryloxy group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, and, when multiple bonding groups of this kind are present, the bonding groups may be identical to or different from each other. Specific examples of the respective groups include the same examples as those described above.

[0232] In the formula (135), L' is the same as that described above.

[0233] In the formulae (126) to (135), R' represents a hydrogen atom, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent. Specific examples of the respective groups include the same examples as those described above.

[0234] The general formula (128) represented by Ar^g is preferably a fused ring group represented by the following formulae (136) to (158).

$$\mathbb{R}^{\prime}$$

R' (155) (156) R' (157)

[0235] In the formulae (136) to (158), each fused ring may be bonded with a bonding group composed of a halogen atom, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryloxy group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, and, when multiple bonding groups of this kind are present, the bonding groups may be identical to or different from each other. Specific examples of the respective groups include the same examples as those described above. R' is the same as that described above.

[0236] In addition, it is preferred that Ar^f and Ar^g each independently represent a group selected from the group consisting of the following groups.

[0237] Specific examples of the nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivatives represented by the formulae (201) to (203) of the present invention are shown below. However, the present invention is not limited to these exemplified compounds.

[0238] It should be noted that HAr in the following tables represent any one of the following parts in the formulae (201) to (203).

$$(R^{56})_n$$
 R^{57}
 $(R^{56})_n$
 R^{59}
 R^{59}

 $HAr \longrightarrow L^7 \longrightarrow Ar^e \longrightarrow Ar^f$

	HAr	— L'—Ar ^a —Ar ^a	
HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Ar^f
1-1 N			
2 N			
3 N			
4 N			
5 N			

$HAr \longrightarrow L^7 \longrightarrow Ar^e \longrightarrow Ar$	f
---	---

$HAr \longrightarrow L^7 \longrightarrow Ar^e \longrightarrow Ar^f$					
HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Ar^f		
6 N					
7 N N					
8 N					
9 N					
10 N					

HAr
$$L^7$$
—Ar e —Ar f

HAr L^7 Ar e Ar e
 H_{3C}

HAr
$$L^7$$
—Ar e —Ar f

HAr L^7 Ar e Ar f

3-1

-continued

	-continued					
		HAr — L	7 —Ar e —Ar f			
	HAr	L^7	Ar^e	\mathbf{Ar}^f		
2	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N					
3	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N					
4	N N N					
5	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N					
6	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N					

HAr — I 7 — Are — Ar

$HAr \longrightarrow L^7 \longrightarrow Ar^e \longrightarrow Ar^f$				
HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Ar^{f}	
4-1 N				
2 N N				
3 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN				
4 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN	N			
5 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN	N			

$$HAr$$
— L^7 — Ar^e — Ar^f

$$HAr - L^7 - Ar^e - Ar^f$$

-continued

HAr— L^7 — Ar^e — Ar^f

$$HAr - L^7 - Ar^e - Ar^f$$

		HAr — L ⁷ — Ar ⁴	°—Ar	
	HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Ar^{f}
2				
3				
4	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N			
5	N CH_3			
6	$\begin{array}{c} \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\$			

HAr
$$L^7$$
 Ar^e Ar^f

8-1

-continued

-continued							
	$HAr \longrightarrow L^7 \longrightarrow Ar^e \longrightarrow Ar^f$						
HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Ar ^f				
2 N							
3 N							
4 N							
5 N							
6 N							

-continued

	$HAr \longrightarrow L^7 \longrightarrow Ar^e \longrightarrow Ar^f$					
HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Arf			
7 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN			H			
8 N						
9 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN						
10 N						
11 N			H			

 $HAr - L^7 - Ar^e - Ar^f$

	HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Ar^f
12	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N			
13	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N			

$$HAr \longrightarrow L^7 \longrightarrow Ar^e \longrightarrow Ar^f$$

HAr $L^7 - Ar' - Ar'$ HAr Ar' - Ar'11 Ar' - Ar'12 Ar' - Ar'13 Ar' - Ar'14 Ar' - Ar' Ar' - Ar' Ar' - Ar' Ar' - Ar'17 Ar' - Ar' Ar' - Ar

HAr
$$L^7$$
 Ar^e Ar^f

10-1

2

N
Et

 $HAr - L^7 - Ar^e - Ar^f$

	HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Ar^f
9	N N			

$$HAr - L^7 - Ar^e - Ar^f$$

$$HAr - L^7 - Ar^e - Ar^f$$

	HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Ar^f
5	N N N			
6				

$$HAr - L^7 - Ar^e - Ar^f$$

		-continued	- Ar ^f	
	HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Ar^f
5		N		
6				
7				
8				
9				
10				
11				

 $HAr \longrightarrow L^7 \longrightarrow Ar^e \longrightarrow Ar^f$

	HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Ar^{\prime}
13-1	N N		CH ₃	
2	N N			
3				
4	N N		$_{\mathrm{H_{3}C}}$	
5				
6				

	$HAr \longrightarrow L^7 \longrightarrow Ar^e \longrightarrow Ar^f$				
	H A r	L^7	Ar^e	Ar^f	
14-1	N N				
2	N N				
3	N N				
4	N				
5					

$HAr \longrightarrow L^7 \longrightarrow Ar^e \longrightarrow Ar^f$					
	HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Ar^f	
15-1		\			
2					
3		\			
4	N N	\			
5	N CH ₃				

$$HAr \longrightarrow L^7 \longrightarrow Ar^e \longrightarrow Ar^e$$

	HA	A r—L ⁷	$-Ar^e - Ar^f$	
	HAr	L^7	Ar^e	Ar^f
16-1				
2		\		
3		\		
4	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	\		
5	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	\		

HAr
$$L^7$$
 Ar^e Ar^f

17-1

2

	HAr — L^7 — Ar^p — Ar^p					
	НАг	L^7	Ar^e	\mathbf{Ar}^f		
3	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	\				
4	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	\				
5		\				
6		\				
7		\				

HAr
$$L^7 - Ar^e - Ar^f$$

HAr L^7 Ar^e Ar^f

[0239] Of those specific examples, (1-1), (1-5), (1-7), (2-1), (3-1), (4-2), (4-6), (7-2), (7-7), (7-8), (7-9), (9-1), and (9-7) are particularly preferred.

[0240] In addition, as the nitrogen-containing ring derivative, nitrogen-containing five-membered ring derivative are also preferably exemplified. Examples of the nitrogen-containing five-membered ring include an imidazole ring, a triazole ring, a tetrazole ring, an oxadiazole ring, a thiadiazole ring, an oxatriazole ring, and a thiatriazole ring. Examples of the nitrogen-containing five-membered ring derivative include a benzoimidazole ring, a benzotriazole ring, a pyridinoimidazole ring, a pyrimidinoimidazole ring, and a pyridazinoimidazole ring. Particularly preferred is the compound represented by the following general formula (B).

$$L^{B} = \begin{pmatrix} N & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ X^{B2} & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & \\ & & & \\ \end{pmatrix}_{nB2} \tag{B}$$

[0241] In the general formula (B), L^B represents a divalent or more bonding group. Examples thereof include a carbon atom, a silicon atom, a nitrogen atom, a boron atom, an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, metal atoms (for example, a barium atom, a beryllium atom), aromatic hydrocarbon rings, and aromatic heterocycles. Of those, preferred are a carbon atom, a nitrogen atom, a silicon atom, a boron atom, an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, aromatic hydrocarbon rings, and aromatic heterocyclic groups, and more preferred are a carbon atom, a silicon atom, aromatic hydrocarbon rings, and aromatic heterocyclic groups.

[0242] The aromatic hydrocarbon rings and aromatic heterocyclic groups represented by L^B may have a substituent. Examples of the substituent include alkyl groups, alkenyl groups, aryl groups, amino groups, alkoxy groups, aryloxy groups, acyloxy groups, acyloxy groups, acyloxy groups, acyloxy groups, acyloxy groups, acyloxy groups, alkoxycarbonylamino groups, aryloxycarbonylamino groups, sulfamoyl groups, carbamoyl groups, alkylthio groups, arylthio groups, sulfonyl groups, halogen atoms, cyano groups, and aromatic heterocyclic groups. Preferred are alkyl groups, aryl groups, alkoxy groups, aryloxy

groups, halogen atoms, cyano groups, and aromatic heterocyclic groups, more preferred are alkyl groups, aryl groups, alkoxy groups, aryloxy groups, and aromatic heterocyclic groups, and particularly preferred are alkyl groups, aryl groups, alkoxy groups, and aromatic heterocyclic groups.

[0243] Specific examples of L^B include compounds represented below.

[0244] $X^{\mathcal{B}2}$ in the general formula (B) represents —O—, —S—, or —N($R^{\mathcal{B}2}$)—. $R^{\mathcal{B}2}$ represents a hydrogen atom, an aliphatic hydrocarbon group, an aryl group, or a heterocyclic group.

[0245] The aliphatic hydrocarbon group represented by $R^{\mathcal{B}2}$ is a linear or branched alkyl group (having preferably 1 to 20, more preferably 1 to 12, or particularly preferably 1 to 8 carbon atoms such as a methyl group, an ethyl group, an isopropyl group, a t-butyl group, an n-octyl group, an n-decyl group, or an n-hexadecyl group), a cycloalkyl group (having a ring formed of preferably 3 to 10 carbon atoms such as a cyclopropyl group, a cyclopentyl group, or a cyclohexyl group), an alkenyl group (having preferably 2 to 20, more preferably 2 to 12, or particularly preferably 2 to 8 carbon

atoms such as a vinyl group, an aryl group, a 2-butenyl group, or a 3-pentenyl group), or an alkynyl group (having preferably 2 to 20, more preferably 2 to 12, or particularly preferably 2 to 8 carbon atoms such as a propargyl group or a 3-pentynyl group), or is preferably an alkyl group.

[0246] The aryl group represented by $R^{\mathcal{B}^2}$ is a monocycle or a fused ring, and is an aryl group having a ring formed of preferably 6 to 30, more preferably 6 to 20, or still more preferably 6 to 12 carbon atoms. Examples of such groups include a phenyl group, a 2-methylphenyl group, a 3-methylphenyl group, a 4-methylphenyl group, a 2-methoxyphenyl group, a 3-trifluoromethylphenyl group, a pentafluorophenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, and a 2-naphthyl group. Of those, a phenyl group or a 2-methylphenyl group is preferable.

[0247] The heterocyclic group represented by R^{B2} is a monocycle or a fused ring, and is a heterocyclic group having a ring formed of preferably 1 to 20, more preferably 1 to 12, or still more preferably 2 to 10 carbon atoms. The heterocyclic group is an aromatic heterocyclic group containing at least one heteroatom selected from a nitrogen atom, an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, and a selenium atom. Examples of the heterocyclic group include groups derived from pyrrolidine, piperidine, piperazine, morpholine, thiophene, selenophene, furan, pyrrole, imidazole, pyrazole, pyridine, pyrazine, pyridazine, pyrimidine, triazole, triazine, indole, indazole, purine, thiazoline, thiazole, thiadiazole, oxazoline, oxazole, oxadiazole, quinoline, isoquinoline, phthalazine, naphthyridine, quinoxaline, quinazoline, cinnoline, pteridine, acridine, phenanthroline, phanazine, tetrazole, benzoimidazole, benzoxazole, benzothiazole, benzotriazole, tetrazaindene, carbazole, azepine, and the like. Preferred are groups derived from furan, thiophene, pyridine, pyrazine, pyrimidine, pyridazine, triazine, quinoline, phthalazine, naphthyridine, quinoxaline, and quinazoline, more preferred are groups derived from furan, thiophene, pyridine, and quinoline, and still more preferred is a quinolinyl group.

[0248] The aliphatic hydrocarbon group, the aryl group, and the heterocyclic group each represented by R^{B2} may each have a substituent, and the substituent is preferably an alkyl group, an alkenyl group, an alkynyl group, an aryl group, an amino group, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, an acyl group, an alkoxycarbonyl group, an aryloxycarbonyl group, an acyloxy group, an acylamino group, an alkoxycarbonylamino group, an aryloxycarbonylamino group, a sulfonylamino group, a sulfamoyl group, a carbamoyl group, an alkylthio group, an arylthio group, a sulfonyl group, a halogen atom, a cyano group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group, more preferably an alkyl group, an aryl group, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, a halogen atom, a cyano group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group, still more preferably an alkyl group, an aryl group, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group, or particularly preferably an alkyl group, an aryl group, an alkoxy group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group. R^{B2} preferably represents an aliphatic hydrocarbon group, an aryl group, or a heterocyclic group, more preferably represents an aliphatic hydrocarbon group (having preferably 6 to 30, more preferably 6 to 20, or still more preferably 6 to 12 carbon atoms) or an aryl group, or still more preferably represents an aliphatic hydrocarbon group (having preferably 1 to 20, more preferably 1 to 12, or still more preferably 2 to 10 carbon atoms). X^{B2} preferably represents —O — or — $N(R^{B2})$ —, or more preferably represents — $N(R^{B2})$ —. **[0249]** Z^{B2} represents atoms necessary for forming an aromatic ring. The aromatic ring formed of Z^{B2} is any one of aromatic hydrocarbon rings and aromatic heterocyclic rings. Specific examples thereof include a benzene ring, a pyridine ring, a pyrazine ring, a pyrimidine ring, a pyridazine ring, a triazine ring, a pyrrole ring, a furan ring, a thiophene ring, a selenophene ring, a tellurophene ring, an imidazole ring, a thiazole ring, a selenazole ring, a tellulazole ring, a thiadiazole ring, an oxadiazole ring, and a pyrazole ring. Preferred are a benzene ring, a pyridine ring, and a pyrazine ring, a pyrimidine ring, and a pyridazine ring, and a pyrazine ring, still more preferred are a benzene ring and a pyridine ring, and particularly preferred is a pyridine ring.

[0250] The aromatic ring formed of Z^{B2} may further form a fused ring with any other rings, or may have a substituent. Examples of the substituent include the same examples as those described for the substituent of the group represented by L^B , and the substituent is preferably an alkyl group, an alkenyl group, an alkynyl group, an aryl group, an amino group, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, an acyl group, an alkoxycarbonyl group, an aryloxycarbonyl group, an acyloxy group, an acylamino group, an alkoxycarbonylamino group, an aryloxycarbonylamino group, a sulfonylamino group, a sulfamoyl group, a carbamoyl group, an alkylthio group, an arylthio group, a sulfonyl group, a halogen atom, a cyano group, or a heterocyclic group, more preferably an alkyl group, an aryl group, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, a halogen atom, a cyano group, or a heterocyclic group, still more preferably an alkyl group, an aryl group, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group, or particularly preferably an alkyl group, an aryl group, an alkoxy group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group.

[0251] n^{B2} represents an integer of 1 to 4, or preferably 2 or 3.

[0252] Of the nitrogen-containing five-membered ring derivatives each represented by the general formula (B), a derivative represented by the following general formula (B') is more preferable.

$$Z^{B71}$$

$$N \longrightarrow N \longrightarrow R^{B71}$$

$$Z^{B72} \longrightarrow N$$

$$Z^{B72} \longrightarrow N$$

$$Z^{B73} \longrightarrow N$$

$$Z^{B73} \longrightarrow Z^{B73}$$

$$Z^{B73} \longrightarrow Z^{B73}$$

[0253] In the general formula (B'), R^{B71} , R^{B72} , and R^{B73} each have the same meaning as that of R^{B2} in the general formula (B), and the preferable ranges of R^{B71} , R^{B72} , and R^{B73} are also the same as those of R^{B2} .

[0254] In the formula, Z^{B71} , Z^{B72} , and Z^{B73} each have the same meaning as that of Z^{B2} in the general formula (B), and the preferable ranges of Z^{B71} , Z^{B72} , and Z^{B73} are also the same as those of Z^{B2} .

[0255] In the formula, L^{B71} , L^{B72} , and L^{B73} each represent a linking group, and examples of the linking group include examples obtained by making the examples of L^B in the general formula (B) divalent. The linking group is preferably a single bond, a divalent aromatic hydrocarbon ring group, a divalent aromatic heterocyclic group, or a linking group composed of a combination of two or more of them, or is more preferably a single bond. L^{B71} , L^{B72} , and L^{B73} may each have a substituent. Examples of the substituent include the same examples as those described for the substituent of the group represented by L^B in the general formula (B), and preferable examples as those described for the substituent of the group represented by L^B in the general formula (B).

[0256] In the formula, Y^B represents a nitrogen atom, a 1,3,5-benzenetriyl group, or a 2,4,6-triazinetriyl group. The 1,3,5-benzenetriyl group may have a substituent at any one of its 2-, 4-, and 6-positions, and examples of the substituent include an alkyl group, an aromatic hydrocarbon ring group, and a halogen atom.

[0257] Specific examples of the nitrogen-containing fivemembered ring derivative represented by the general formula (B) or (B') are shown below. However, the present invention is not limited to these exemplified compounds.

$$(B-2)$$

$$N$$

$$N$$

$$CH_3$$

$$\begin{array}{c|c} & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & &$$

$$(B-5)$$

$$N$$

$$N$$

$$N$$

$$N$$

$$(B-6)$$

$$\bigcap_{N} H_{3}C$$

$$\bigcap_{CH_{3}}$$

(B-11)

(B-12)

-continued

[0258] A compound of which each of the electron injecting layer and the electron transporting layer is constituted is, for example, a compound having a structure obtained by combining an electron-deficient, nitrogen-containing five-membered ring skeleton or electron-deficient, nitrogen-containing six-membered ring skeleton and a substituted or unsubstituted indole skeleton, substituted or unsubstituted carbazole skeleton, or substituted or unsubstituted azacarbazole skeleton as well as the material for an organic EL device of the present invention. In addition, a suitable electron-deficient, nitrogen-containing five-membered ring skeleton or electrondeficient, nitrogen-containing six-membered ring skeleton is a molecular skeleton such as a pyridine, pyrimidine, pyrazine, triazine, triazole, oxadiazole, pyrazole, imidazole, quinoxaline, or pyrrole skeleton, or benzimidazole or imidazopyridine obtained when two or more of them fuse with each other. Of those combinations, a preferable combination is, for example, a combination of a pyridine, pyrimidine, pyrazine, or triazine skeleton and a carbazole, indole, azacarbazole, or quinoxaline skeleton. The above-mentioned skeleton may be substituted or unsubstituted.

[0259] Specific examples of an electron transportable compound are shown below. However, the present invention is not particularly limited to these examples.

[0260] Each of the electron injecting layer and the electron transporting layer may be of a monolayer structure composed of one or two or more kinds of the above materials, or may be of a multi-layered structure composed of multiple layers identical to or different from each other in composition. Materials for those layers each preferably have a π -electron-deficient, nitrogen-containing heterocyclic group.

[0261] In addition, an insulator or semiconductor serving as an inorganic compound as well as the nitrogen-containing ring derivative is preferably used as a component of the electron injecting layer. When the electron injecting layer is constituted of an insulator or semiconductor, current leakage can be effectively prevented, and the electron injecting property of the layer can be improved.

[0262] As the insulator, at least one metal compound selected from the group consisting of alkali metal chalcogenides, alkaline earth metal chalcogenides, alkali metal halides, and alkaline earth metal halides is preferably used. It is preferable that the electron injecting layer be composed of

the above-mentioned substance such as the alkali metal chalcogenide since the electron injecting property can be further improved. To be specific, preferable examples of the alkali metal chalcogenide include Li₂O, K₂O, Na₂S, Na₂Se, and Na₂O, and preferable examples of the alkaline earth metal chalcogenide include CaO, BaO, SrO, BeO, BaS, and CaSe. Preferable examples of the alkali metal halide include LiF, NaF, KF, LiCl, KCl, and NaCl. Preferable examples of the alkaline earth metal halide include fluorides such as CaF₂, BaF₂, SrF₂, MgF₂, and BeF₂ and halides other than the fluorides.

[0263] In addition, examples of the semiconductor include oxides, nitrides, and oxide nitrides containing at least one element selected from the group consisting of Ba, Ca, Sr, Yb, Al, Ga, In, Li, Na, Cd, Mg, Si, Ta, Sb, and Zn, and they may be used alone or in combination of two or more. It is preferable that the inorganic compound composing the electron injecting layer form a crystallite or amorphous insulating thin film. When the electron injecting layer is composed of the insulating thin film described above, a more uniform thin film can be formed, and defects of pixels such as dark spots can be decreased. Examples of the inorganic compound include alkali metal chalcogenides, alkaline earth metal chalcogenides, alkaline earth metal halides.

[0264] In addition, the above-mentioned reducing dopant can be preferably incorporated into the electron injecting layer in the present invention.

[0265] It should be noted that the thickness of each of the electron injecting layer and the electron transporting layer, which is not particularly limited, is preferably 1 to 100 nm.

[0266] An aromatic amine compound such as an aromatic amine derivative represented by a general formula (1) is suitably used in the hole injecting layer or hole transporting layer (a hole injecting/transporting layer is also included in this category).

$$\begin{array}{c}
Ar^{l} \\
N - L - N \\
Ar^{2}
\end{array}$$
(I)

[0267] In the general formula (I), Ar¹ to Ar⁴ each represent a substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryl group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms.

[0268] Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms include a phenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, a 2-naphthyl group, a 1-anthryl group, a 2-anthryl group, a 9-anthryl group, a 1-phenanthryl group, a 2-phenanthryl group, a 3-phenanthryl group, a 4-phenanthryl group, a 9-phenanthryl group, a 1-naphthacenyl group, a 2-naphthacenyl group, a 1-pyrenyl group, a 2-pyrenyl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 2-biphenylyl group, a 3-biphenylyl group, a 4-pyrenyl group, a p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a p-terphenyl-3-yl group, a m-terphenyl-4-yl group, an m-terphenyl-4-yl group, an o-tolyl group, a m-tolyl group, a p-tolyl group, a 3-methyl-2-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-naphthyl group, a

4-methyl-1-anthryl group, a 4'-methylbiphenylyl group, a 4"-t-butyl-p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a fluoranthenyl group, and a fluorenyl group.

[0269] Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryl group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms include a 1-pyrrolyl group, a 2-pyrrolyl group, a 3-pyrrolyl group, a pyrazinyl group, a 2-pyridinyl group, a 3-pyridinyl group, a 4-pyridinyl group, a 1-indolyl group, a 2-indolyl group, a 3-indolyl group, a 4-indolyl group, a 5-indolyl group, a 6-indolyl group, a 7-indolyl group, a 1-isoindolyl group, a 2-isoindolyl group, a 3-isoindolyl group, a 4-isoindolyl group, a 5-isoindolyl group, a 6-isoindolyl group, a 7-isoindolyl group, a 2-furyl group, a 3-furyl group, a 2-benzofuranyl group, a 3-benzofuranyl group, a 4-benzofuranyl group, a 5-benzofuranyl group, a 6-benzofuranyl group, a 7-benzofuranyl group, a 1-isobenzofuranyl group, a 3-isobenzofuranyl group, a 4-isobenzofuranyl group, a 5-isobenzofuranyl group, a 6-isobenzofuranyl group, a 7-isobenzofuranyl group, a quinolyl group, a 4-quinolyl group, a 5-quinolyl group, a 6-quinolyl group, a 7-quinolyl group, an 8-quinolyl group, a 1-isoquinolyl group, a 3-isoquinolyl group, a 4-isoquinolyl group, a 5-isoquinolyl group, a 6-isoquinolyl group, a 7-isoquinolyl group, an 8-isoquinolyl group, a 2-quinoxalinyl group, a 5-quinoxalinyl group, a 6-quinoxalinyl group, a 1-carbazolyl group, a 2-carbazolyl group, a 3-carbazolyl group, a 4-carbazolyl group, a 9-carbazolyl group, a 1-phenanthridinyl group, a 2-phenanthridinyl group, a 3-phenanthridinyl group, a 4-phenanthridinyl group, a 6-phenanthridinyl group, a 7-phenanthridinyl group, an 8-phenanthridinyl group, a 9-phenanthridinyl group, a 10-phenanthridinyl group, a 1-acridinyl group, a 2-acridinyl group, a 3-acridinyl group, a 4-acridinyl group, a 9-acridinyl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,7phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,8phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,9phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,10phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,9phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,7phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1-phenazinyl group, a 2-phenazinyl group, a 1-phenothiazinyl group, a 2-phenothiazinyl group, a 3-phenothiazinyl group, a 4-phenothiazinyl group, a 10-phenothiazinyl group, a 1-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-phenoxazinyl group, a 3-phenoxazinyl group, a 4-phenoxazinyl group, a 10-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-oxazolyl group, a 4-oxazolyl group, a 5-oxazolyl group, a 2-oxadiazolyl group, a 5-oxadiazolyl group, a 3-furazanyl group, a 2-thienyl group, a 3-thienyl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-3-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-2-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, 3-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 2-t-butylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-(2-phenylpropyl)pyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 2-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 4-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl3-indolyl group, and a 4-t-butyl3-indolyl group. Preferred are a phenyl group, a naphthyl group, a biphenyl group, an anthranyl group, a phenanthryl group, a pyrenyl group, a chrycenyl group, a fluoranthenyl group, and a fluorenyl group.

[0270] L represents a linking group, and specifically, a substituted or unsubstituted arylene group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted heteroarylene group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms, or a divalent group in which two or more arylene groups or heteroarylene groups are bonded by a single bond, an ether bond, a thioether bond, with an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkenylene group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, and an amino group. Examples of the arylene group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms include a 1,4-phenylene group, a 1,2-phenylene group, a 1,3-phenylene group, a 1,4-naphthylene group, a 2,6-naphthylene group, a 1,5-naphthylene group, a 9,10-anthranylene group, a 9,10phenanthrenylene group, a 3,6-phenanthrenylene group, 1,6pyrenylene group, a 2,7-pyrenylene group, a 6,12-chrycenylene group, a 4, 4'-biphenylene group, a 3,3'-biphenylene group, a 2,2'-biphenylene group, and a 2,7-fluorenylene group. Examples of the arylene group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms include a 2,5-thiophenylene group, a 2,5silolylene group, and a 2,5-oxadiazolylene group. Preferred are a 1,4-phenylene group, a 1,2-phenylene group, a 1,3phenylene group, a 1,4-naphthylene group, a 9,10-anthranylene group, a 6,12-chrysenylene group, a 4,4'-biphenylene group, a 3,3'-biphenlene group, a 2,2'-biphenylene group, and a 2,7-fluorenylene group.

[0271] In the case where L represents a linking group formed of two or more arylene groups or heteroarylene groups, adjacent arylene groups or heteroarylene groups may be bonded to each other through a divalent group to form a ring. Examples of the divalent group forming a ring include a tetramethylene group, a pentamethylene group, a hexamethylene group, a diphenylmethane-2,2'-diyl group, a diphenyl group, and a diphenylpropane-4,4'-diyl group.

[0272] The substituent of each of Ar^1 to Ar^4 and L is, for example, a substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryl group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted alkyl group having 1 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having 3 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted alkoxy group having 1 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted or unsubstituted aralkyl group having 7 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aryloxy group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryloxy group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms, a

substituted or unsubstituted arylthio group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted heteroarylthio group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted alkoxycarbonyl group having 2 to 50 carbon atoms, an amino group substituted by a substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms or by a substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryl group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms, a halogen group, a cyano group, a nitro group, or a hydroxyl group.

[0273] Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms include a phenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, a 2-naphthyl group, a 1-anthryl group, a 2-anthryl group, a 9-anthryl group, a 1-phenanthryl group, a 2-phenanthryl group, a 3-phenanthryl group, a 4-phenanthryl group, a 9-phenanthryl group, a 1-naphthacenyl group, a 2-naphthacenyl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 1-pyrenyl group, a 2-pyrenyl group, a 4-pyrenyl group, a 2-biphenylyl group, a 3-biphenylyl group, a 4-biphenylyl group, a p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a p-terphenyl-3-yl group, a p-terphenyl-2-yl group, an m-terphenyl-4yl group, an m-terphenyl-3-yl group, an m-terphenyl-2-yl group, an o-tolyl group, an m-tolyl group, a p-tolyl group, a p-t-butylphenyl group, a p-(2-phenylpropyl)phenyl group, a 3-methyl-2-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-anthryl group, a 4'-methylbiphenylyl group, a 4"-t-butyl-p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a fluoranthenyl group, and a fluorenyl group.

[0274] Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryl group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms include a 1-pyrrolyl group, a 2-pyrrolyl group, a 3-pyrrolyl group, a pyrazinyl group, a 2-pyridinyl group, a 3-pyridinyl group, a 4-pyridinyl group, a 1-indolyl group, a 2-indolyl group, a 3-indolyl group, a 4-indolyl group, a 5-indolyl group, a 6-indolyl group, a 7-indolyl group, a 1-isoindolyl group, a 2-isoindolyl group, a 3-isoindolyl group, a 4-isoindolyl group, a 5-isoindolyl group, a 6-isoindolyl group, a 7-isoindolyl group, a 2-furyl group, a 3-furyl group, a 2-benzofuranyl group, a 3-benzofuranyl group, a 4-benzofuranyl group, a 5-benzofuranyl group, a 6-benzofuranyl group, a 7-benzofuranyl group, a 1-isobenzofuranyl group, a 3-isobenzofuranyl group, a 4-isobenzofuranyl group, a 5-isobenzofuranyl group, a 6-isobenzofuranyl group, a 7-isobenzofuranyl group, a quinolyl group, a 3-quinolyl group, a 4-quinolyl group, a 5-quinolyl group, a 6-quinolyl group, a 7-quinolyl group, an 8-quinolyl group, a 1-isoquinolyl group, a 3-isoquinolyl group, a 4-isoquinolyl group, a 5-isoquinolyl group, a 6-isoquinolyl group, a 7-isoquinolyl group, an 8-isoquinolyl group, a 2-quinoxalinyl group, a 5-quinoxalinyl group, a 6-quinoxalinyl group, a 1-carbazolyl group, a 2-carbazolyl group, a 3-carbazolyl group, a 4-carbazolyl group, a 9-carbazolyl group, a 1-phenanthridinyl group, a 2-phenanthridinyl group, a 3-phenanthridinyl group, a 4-phenanthridinyl group, a 6-phenanthridinyl group, a 7-phenanthridinyl group, an 8-phenanthridinyl group, a 9-phenanthridinyl group, a 10-phenanthridinyl group, a 1-acridinyl group, a 2-acridinyl group, a 3-acridinyl group, a 4-acridinyl group, a 9-acridinyl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,7phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,8phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,9phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,10phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,9phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,7phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1-phenazinyl group, a 2-phenazinyl group, a 1-phenothiazinyl group, a 2-phenothiazinyl group, a 3-phenothiazinyl group, a 4-phenothiazinyl group, a 10-phenothiazinyl group, a 1-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-phenoxazinyl group, a 3-phenoxazinyl group, a 4-phenoxazinyl group, a 10-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-oxazolyl group, a 4-oxazolyl group, a 5-oxazolyl group, a 2-oxadiazolyl group, a 5-oxadiazolyl group, a 3-furazanyl group, a 2-thienyl group, a 3-thienyl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-3-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-2-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, 3-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 2-t-butylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-(2-phenylpropyl)pyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 2-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 4-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl3-indolyl group, and a 4-t-butyl3-indolyl group.

[0275] Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted alkyl group having 1 to 50 carbon atoms include a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, an isobutyl group, a t-butyl group, an n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, a hydroxymethyl group, a 1-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyisobutyl group, a 1,2-dihydroxyethyl group, a 1,3-dihydroxyisopropyl group, a 2,3dihydroxy-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trihydroxypropyl group, a chloromethyl group, a 1-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dichloroethyl group, a 1,3-dichloroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dichloro-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trichloropropyl group, a bromomethyl group, a 1-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dibromoethyl group, a 1,3-dibromoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dibromo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tribromopropyl group, an iodomethyl group, a 1-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diiodoethyl group, a 1,3-diiodoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diiodo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triiodopropyl group, an aminomethyl group, a 1-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diaminoethyl group, a 1,3-diaminoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diamino-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triaminopropyl group, a cyanomethyl group, a 1-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dicyanoethyl group, a 1,3-dicyanoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dicyano-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tricyanopropyl group, a nitromethyl group, a 1-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dinitroethyl group, a 1,3-dinitroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dinitro-t-butyl group, and 1,2,3-trinitropropyl group.

[0276] Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having 3 to 50 carbon atoms include a cyclopropyl group, a cyclobutyl group, a cyclopentyl group, a cyclohexyl group, a 4-methylcyclohexyl group, a 1-adamantyl group, a 2-adamantyl group, a 1-norbornyl group, and a 2-norbornyl group.

[0277] The substituted or unsubstituted alkoxy group having 1 to 50 carbon atoms is a group represented by —OY. Examples of Y include a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, an isobutyl group, a t-butyl group, an n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, a hydroxymethyl group, a 1-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyisobutyl group, a 1,2-dihydroxyethyl group, a 1,3-dihydroxyisopropyl group, a 2,3-dihydroxy-tbutyl group, a 1,2,3-trihydroxypropyl group, a chloromethyl group, a 1-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dichloroethyl group, a 1,3dichloroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dichloro-t-butyl group, a 1,2, 3-trichloropropyl group, a bromomethyl group, a 1-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dibromoethyl group, a 1,3-dibromoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dibromo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tribromopropyl group, an iodomethyl group, a 1-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diiodoethyl group, a 1,3-diiodoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diiodo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triiodopropyl group, an aminomethyl group, a 1-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diaminoethyl group, a 1,3-diaminoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diamino-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triaminopropyl group, a cyanomethyl group, a 1-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dicyanoethyl group, a 1,3-dicyanoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dicyano-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tricyanopropyl group, a nitromethyl group, a 1-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dinitroethyl group, a 1,3-dinitroisopropyl group, a 2,3dinitro-t-butyl group, and 1,2,3-trinitropropyl group.

[0278] Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted aralkyl group having 7 to 50 carbon atoms include a benzyl group, a 1-phenylethyl group, a 2-phenylethyl group, a 1-phenylisopropyl group, a 2-phenylisopropyl group, a phenyl-t-butyl group, an α-naphthylmethyl group, a 1-α-naphthylethyl group, a 2-α-naphthylethyl group, a 1-α-naphthylisopropyl group, a 2-α-naphthylisopropyl group, a β-naphthylmethyl group, a 1-β-naphthylethyl group, a 2-β-naphthylethyl group, a 1-β-naphthylisopropyl group, a 2-β-naphthylisopropyl group, a 1-pyrolylmethyl group, a 2-(1-pyrrolyl)ethyl group, a p-methylbenzyl group, an m-methylbenzyl group, an o-methylbenzyl group, a p-chlorobenzyl group, an m-chlorobenzyl group, an o-chlorobenzyl group, a p-bromobenzyl group, an m-bromobenzyl group, an o-bromobenzyl group, a p-iodobenzyl group, an m-iodobenzyl group, an o-iodobenzyl group, a p-hydroxybenzyl group, an m-hydroxybenzyl group, an o-hydroxybenzyl group, a p-aminobenzyl group, an m-aminobenzyl group, an o-aminobenzyl group, a p-nitrobenzyl group, an m-nitrobenzyl group, an o-nitrobenzyl group, a p-cyanobenzyl group, an m-cyanobenzyl group, an o-cyanobenzyl group, a 1-hydroxy-2-phenylisopropyl group, and a 1-chloro-2-phenylisopropyl group.

[0279] Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted aryloxy group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms is represented by -OY'. Examples of Y' include a phenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, a 2-naphthyl group, a 1-anthryl group, a 2-anthryl group, a 9-anthryl group, a 1-phenanthryl group, a 2-phenanthryl group, a 3-phenanthryl group, a 4-phenanthryl group, a 9-phenanthryl group, a 1-naphthacenyl group, a 2-naphthacenyl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 1-pyrenyl group, a 2-pyrenyl group, a 4-pyrenyl group, a 2-biphenylyl group, a 3-biphenylyl group, a 4-biphenylyl group, a p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a p-terphenyl-3-yl group, a p-terphenyl-2-yl group, an m-terphenyl-4-yl group, an m-terphenyl-3-yl group, an m-terphenyl-2-yl group, an o-tolyl group, an m-tolyl group, a p-tolyl group, a p-t-butylphenyl group, a p-(2-phenylpropyl)phenyl group, a 3-methyl-2naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1anthryl group, a 4'-methylbiphenylyl group, and a 4"-t-butylp-terphenyl-4-yl group.

[0280] Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryloxy group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms is represented by —OZ'. Examples of Z' include a 2-pyrrolyl group, a 3-pyrrolyl group, a pyrazinyl group, a 2-pyridinyl group, a 3-pyridinyl group, a 4-pyridinyl group, a 2-indolyl group, a 3-indolyl group, a 4-indolyl group, a 5-indolyl group, a 6-indolyl group, a 7-indolyl group, a 1-isoindolyl group, a 3-isoindolyl group, a 4-isoindolyl group, a 5-isoindolyl group, a 6-isoindolyl group, a 7-isoindolyl group, a 2-furyl group, a 3-furyl group, a 2-benzofuranyl group, a 3-benzofuranyl group, a 4-benzofuranyl group, a 5-benzofuranyl group, a 6-benzofuranyl group, a 7-benzofuranyl group, a 1-isobenzofuranyl group, a 3-isobenzofuranyl group, a 4-isobenzofuranyl group, a 5-isobenzofuranyl group, a 6-isobenzofuranyl group, a 7-isobenzofuranyl group, a 2-quinolyl group, a 3-quinolyl group, a 4-quinolyl group, a 5-quinolyl group, a 6-quinolyl group, a 7-quinolyl group, an 8-quinolyl group, a 1-isoquinolyl group, a 3-isoquinolyl group, a 4-isoquinolyl group, a 5-isoquinolyl group, a 6-isoquinolyl group, a 7-isoquinolyl group, an 8-isoquinolyl group, a 2-quinoxalinyl group, a 5-quinoxalinyl group, a 6-quinoxalinyl group, a 1-carbazolyl group, a 2-carbazolyl group, a 3-carbazolyl group, a 4-carbazolyl group, a 1-phenanthridinyl group, a 2-phenanthridinyl group, a 3-phenanthridinyl group, a 4-phenanthridinyl group, a 6-phenanthridinyl group, a 7-phenanthridinyl group, an 8-phenanthridinyl group, a 9-phenanthridinyl group, a 10-phenanthridinyl group, a 1-acridinyl group, a 2-acridinyl group, a 3-acridinyl group, a 4-acridinyl group, a 9-acridinyl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,7phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,8phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,9phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,8phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,7phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1-phenazinyl group, a 2-phenazinyl group, a 1-phenothiazinyl group, a 2-phenothiazinyl group, a 3-phenothiazinyl group, a 4-phenothiazinyl group, a 1-phenoxadinyl group, a 2-phenoxadinyl group, a 3-phenoxadinyl group, a 4-phenoxadinyl group, a 2-oxazolyl group, a 4-oxazolyl group, a 5-oxazolyl group, a 2-oxadiazolyl group, a 5-oxadiazolyl group, a 3-furazanyl group, a 2-thienyl group, a 3-thienyl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-3-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-2-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 2-t-butylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-(2-phenylpropyl)pyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-1indolyl group, a 2-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 4-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl3-indolyl group, and a 4-t-butyl3-indolyl group.

[0281] The substituted or unsubstituted arylthio group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms is represented by -SY". Examples of Y" include a phenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, a 2-naphthyl group, a 1-anthryl group, a 2-anthryl group, a 9-anthryl group, a 1-phenanthryl group, a 2-phenanthryl group, a 3-phenanthryl group, a 4-phenanthryl group, a 9-phenanthryl group, a 1-naphthacenyl group, a 2-naphthacenyl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 1-pyrenyl group, a 2-pyrenyl group, a 4-pyrenyl group, a 2-biphenylyl group, a 3-biphenylyl group, a 4-biphenylyl group, a p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a p-terphenyl-3-yl group, a p-terphenyl-2-yl group, an m-terphenyl-4-yl group, an m-terphenyl-3-yl group, an m-terphenyl-2-yl group, an o-tolyl group, an m-tolyl group, a p-tolyl group, a p-t-butylphenyl group, a p-(2-phenylpropyl) phenyl group, a 3-methyl-2-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-anthryl group, a 4'-methylbiphenylyl group, and a 4"-t-butyl-p-terphenyl-4-yl group.

[0282] The substituted or unsubstituted heteroarylthio group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms is represented by -SZ". Examples of Z" include a 2-pyrrolyl group, a 3-pyrrolyl group, a pyrazinyl group, a 2-pyridinyl group, a 3-pyridinyl group, a 4-pyridinyl group, a 2-indolyl group, a 3-indolyl group, a 4-indolyl group, a 5-indolyl group, a 6-indolyl group, a 7-indolyl group, a 1-isoindolyl group, a 3-isoindolyl group, a 4-isoindolyl group, a 5-isoindolyl group, a 6-isoindolyl group, a 7-isoindolyl group, a 2-furyl group, a 3-furyl group, a 2-benzofuranyl group, a 3-benzofuranyl group, a 4-benzofuranyl group, a 5-benzofuranyl group, a 6-benzofuranyl group, a 7-benzofuranyl group, a 1-isobenzofuranyl group, a 3-isobenzofuranyl group, a 4-isobenzofuranyl group, a 5-isobenzofuranyl group, a 6-isobenzofuranyl group, a 7-isobenzofuranyl group, a 2-quinolyl group, a 3-quinolyl group, a 4-quinolyl group, a 5-quinolyl group, a 6-quinolyl group, a 7-quinolyl group, an 8-quinolyl group, a 1-isoquinolyl group, a 3-isoquinolyl group, a 4-isoquinolyl group, a 5-isoquinolyl group, a 6-isoquinolyl group, a 7-isoquinolyl group, an 8-isoquinolyl group, a 2-quinoxalinyl group, a 5-quinoxalinyl group, a 6-quinoxalinyl group, a 1-carbazolyl group, a 2-carbazolyl group, a 3-carbazolyl group, a 4-carbazolyl group, a 1-phenanthridinyl group, a 2-phenanthridinyl group, a 3-phenanthridinyl group, a 4-phenanthridinyl group, a 6-phenanthridinyl group, a 7-phenanthridinyl group, an 8-phenanthridinyl group, a 9-phenanthridinyl group, a 10-phenanthridinyl group, a 1-acridinyl group, a 2-acridinyl group, a 3-acridinyl group, a 4-acridinyl group, a 9-acridinyl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,7phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,8phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,9phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,9phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,8phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,7phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1-phenazinyl group, a 2-phenazinyl group, a 1-phenothiazinyl group, a 2-phenothiazinyl group, a 3-phenothiazinyl group, a 4-phenothiazinyl group, a 1-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-phenoxazinyl group, a 3-phenoxazinyl group, a 4-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-oxazolyl group, a 4-oxazolyl group, a 5-oxazolyl group, a 2-oxadiazolyl group, a 5-oxadiazolyl group, a 3-furazanyl group, a 2-thienyl group, a 3-thienyl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-3-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-2-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 2-t-butylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-(2-phenylpropyl)pyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methyl-1indolyl group, a 4-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 2-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 4-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl3-indolyl group, and a 4-t-butyl3-indolyl group.

[0283] The substituted or unsubstituted alkoxycarbonyl group having 2 to 50 carbon atoms is represented by —COOZ. Examples of Z include a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, an isobutyl group, a t-butyl group, an n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, a hydroxymethyl group, a 1-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyethyl group, a 1,2-di-

hydroxyethyl group, a 1,3-dihydroxyisopropyl group, a 2,3dihydroxy-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trihydroxypropyl group, a chloromethyl group, a 1-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dichloroethyl group, a 1,3-dichloroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dichloro-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trichloropropyl group, a bromomethyl group, a 1-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dibromoethyl group, a 1,3-dibromoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dibromo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tribromopropyl group, an iodomethyl group, a 1-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diiodoethyl group, a 1,3-diiodoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diiodo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triiodopropyl group, an aminomethyl group, a 1-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diaminoethyl group, a 1,3-diaminoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diamino-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triaminopropyl group, a cyanomethyl group, a 1-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dicyanoethyl group, a 1,3-dicyanoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dicyano-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tricyanopropyl group, a nitromethyl group, a 1-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dinitroethyl group, a 1,3-dinitroispropyl group, a 2,3-dinitro-t-butyl group, and 1,2,3-trinitropropyl group.

[0284] The substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms or an amino group substituted with a substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryl group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms is represented by -NPQ. Examples of P and Q include a phenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, a 2-naphthyl group, a 1-anthryl group, a 2-anthryl group, a 9-anthryl group, a 1-phenanthryl group, a 2-phenanthryl group, a 3-phenanthryl group, 4-phenanthryl group, a 9-phenanthryl group, a 1-naphthacenyl group, a 2-naphthacenyl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 1-pyrenyl group, a 2-pyrenyl group, a 4-pyrenyl group, a 2-biphenylyl group, a 3-biphenylyl group, a 4-biphenylyl group, a p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a p-terphenyl-3-yl group, a p-terphenyl-2-yl group, an m-terphenyl-4-yl group, a an m-terphenyl-3-yl group, an m-terphenyl-2-yl group, an o-tolyl group, an m-tolyl group, a p-tolyl group, a p-t-butylphenyl group, a p-(2-phenylpropyl)phenyl group, a 3-methyl-2-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-anthryl group, a 4'-methylbiphenylyl group, and a 4"-t-butyl-p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a 2-pyrrolyl group, a 3-pyrrolyl group, a pyrazinyl group, a 2-pyridinyl group, a 3-pyridinyl group, a 4-pyridinyl group, a 2-indolyl group, a 3-indolyl group, a 4-indolyl group, a 5-indolyl group, a 6-indolyl group, a 7-indolyl group, a 1-isoindolyl group, a 3-isoindolyl group, a 4-isoindolyl group, a 5-isoindolyl group, a 6-isoindolyl group, a 7-isoindolyl group, a 2-furyl group, a 3-furyl group, a 2-benzofuranyl group, a 3-benzofuranyl group, a 4-benzofuranyl group, a 5-benzofuranyl group, a 6-benzofuranyl group, a 7-benzofuranyl group, a 1-isobenzofuranyl group, a 3-isobenzofuranyl group, a 4-isobenzofuranyl group, a 5-isobenzofuranyl group, a 6-isobenzofuranyl group, a 7-isobenzofuranyl group, a 2-quinolyl group, a 3-quinolyl group, a 4-quinolyl group, a 5-quinolyl group, a 6-quinolyl group, a 7-quinolyl group, an 8-quinolyl group, a 1-isoquinolyl group, a 3-isoquinolyl group, a 4-isoquinolyl group, a 5-isoquinolyl group, a 6-isoquinolyl group, a 7-isoquinolyl group, an 8-isoquinolyl group, a 2-quinoxalinyl group, a 5-quinoxalinyl group, a 6-quinoxalinyl group, a 1-carbazolyl group, a 2-carbazolyl group, a 3-carbazolyl group, a 4-carbazolyl group, a 1-phenanthridinyl group, a 2-phenanthridinyl group, a 3-phenanthridinyl group, a 4-phenanthridinyl group, a 6-phenanthridinyl group, a 7-phenanthridinyl group, an 8-phenanthridinyl group, a 9-phenanthridinyl group, a 10-phenanthridinyl group, a 1-acridinyl group, a 2-acridinyl group, a 3-acridinyl group, 4-acridinyl group, a 9-acridinyl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,7phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,8phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,9phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,8phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,7phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1-phenazinyl group, a 2-phenazinyl group, a 1-phenothiazinyl group, a 2-phenothiazinyl group, a 3-phenothiazinyl group, a 4-phenothiazinyl group, a 1-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-phenoxazinyl group, a 3-phenoxazinyl group, a 4-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-oxazolyl group, a 4-oxazolyl group, a 5-oxazolyl group, a 2-oxadiazolyl group, a 5-oxadiazolyl group, a 3-furazanyl group, a 2-thienyl group, a 3-thienyl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-3-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-2-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 2-t-butylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-(2-phenylpropyl)pyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 2-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 4-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl3-indolyl group, and a 4-t-butyl3-indolyl group.

[0285] Specific examples of the compound represented by the general formula (1) are shown below. However, the present invention is not limited to these examples.

[0286] In addition, an aromatic amine represented by the following general formula (II) is also suitably used in the formation of the hole injecting layer or hole transporting layer.

$$\begin{array}{c} A_2 & \\ A_{2} & \\ A_{7_{3}} \end{array} \hspace{2cm} (II)$$

[0287] In the general formula (II), the definition of Ar_1 to Ar_3 is the same as that of Ar_1 to Ar_4 in the general formula (1). Specific examples of the compound represented by the general formula (II) are shown below. However, the present invention is not limited to these examples.

[0288] The compound of the present invention can be used in each of the hole injecting layer, the hole transporting layer, the electron injecting layer, and the electron transporting layer because the compound can transport both a hole and an electron.

[0289] In the present invention, the anode in the organic EL device has the function of injecting holes into the hole transporting layer or the light emitting layer. It is effective that the anode has a work function of 4.5 eV or greater. Specific examples of the material for the anode used in the present invention include indium tin oxide alloys (ITO), tin oxide (NESA), gold, silver, platinum, and copper. In addition, as the cathode, a material having a small work function is preferred in view to inject an electron into an electron injecting layer or a light emitting layer. Examples of the cathode material are not particularly limited, and specifically, indium, aluminum, magnesium, an magnesium-indium alloy, a magnesium-aluminum alloy, an aluminum-lithium alloy, an aluminum-scandium-lithium alloy, and a magnesium-silver alloy may be used.

[0290] The method of forming the layers in the organic EL device of the present invention is not particularly limited. A conventionally known process such as the vacuum vapor deposition process or the spin coating process can be used. The organic thin film layer which is used in the organic EL device of the present invention and includes the compound represented by general formula (1) described above can be

formed in accordance with a known process such as the vacuum vapor deposition process or the molecular beam epitaxy process (MBE process) or, using a solution prepared by dissolving the compounds into a solvent, in accordance with a coating process such as the dipping process, the spin coating process, the casting process, the bar coating process, or the roll coating process.

[0291] The thickness of each organic layer in the organic EL device of the present invention is not particularly limited. In general, an excessively thin layer tends to have defects such as pin holes, whereas an excessively thick layer requires a high applied voltage to decrease the efficiency. Therefore, a thickness in the range of several nanometers to 1 μ m is preferable.

EXAMPLES

[0292] Next, the present invention is described in detail by way of examples, but the present invention is not limited to the following examples. Note that, in the synthesis examples below, DMF refers to dimethylformamide, THF refers to tetrahydrofuran, DME refers to dimethoxyethane, NBS refers to N-bromosuccine imide, Ph refers to a phenyl group, AcOEt refers to ethyl acetate, and NMP refers to N-methylpyrrolidone.

Synthesis Example 1

Synthesis of Compound No. 11

[0293]

[0294] Compound 1 (2.6 g, 10 mmol), 2-bromobenzofuran (5.0 g, 20 mmol), CuI (1.9 g, 10 mmol), transcyclohexane 1,2-diamine (3.4 g, 30 mmol), K_3PO_4 (8.5 g, 40 mmol), and

1,4-dioxane (10 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an argon atmosphere for 10 hours.

[0295] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 11) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 0.7 g in 12% yield.

 $\mbox{\bf [0296]}$ FD-MS $\rm C_{42}H_{24}N_2O_2;$ theoretical value 588, observed value 588

Synthesis Example 2

Synthesis of Compound No. 40

[0297]

[0298] Compound 2 (2.6 g, 10 mmol), 2-bromobenzofuran (5.0 g, 20 mmol), CuI (1.9 g, 10 mmol), transcyclohexane 1,2-diamine (3.4 g, 30 mmol), K_3PO_4 (8.5 g, 40 mmol), and 1,4-dioxane (10 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an argon atmosphere for 10 hours.

[0299] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 40) was obtained. The powder

was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.9 g in 33% yield.

[0300] FD-MS $C_{42}H_{24}N_2O_2$: theoretical value 588, observed value 588

Synthesis Example 3

Synthesis of Compound No. 47

[0301]

[0302] Compound 3 (2.6 g, 10 mmol), 2-bromobenzofuran (5.0 g, 20 mmol), CuI (1.9 g, 10 mmol), transcyclohexane 1,2-diamine (3.4 g, 30 mmol), $\rm K_3PO_4$ (8.5 g, 40 mmol), and 1,4-dioxane (10 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an argon atmosphere for 10 hours.

No. 47

[0303] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 47) was obtained. The powder

was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.5 g in 25% yield.

[0304] FD-MS $C_{42}H_{24}N_2O_2$: theoretical value 588, observed value 588

Synthesis Example 4

Synthesis of Compound No. 66

[0305]

[0306] Compound 4 (2.6 g, 10 mmol), 2-bromobenzofuran (5.0 g, 20 mmol), CuI (1.9 g, 10 mmol), transcyclohexane 1,2-diamine (3.4 g, 30 mmol), $\rm K_3PO_4$ (8.5 g, 40 mmol), and 1,4-dioxane (10 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an argon atmosphere for 10 hours.

No. 66

[0307] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 66) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.4 g in 40% yield.

[0308] FD-MS $C_{42}H_{24}N_2O_2$: theoretical value 588, observed value 588

Synthesis Example 5

Synthesis of Compound No. 100

(1) Synthesis of Compound 5

[0309]

[0310] 1,2-difluoro-3,6-diiodobenzene (65.9 g, 180.0 mmol), 2-methoxyphenylboronic acid (65.6 g, 432.0 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (360 mL, 720 mmol), DME (360 mL), toluene (360 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (20.8 g, 18.0 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0311] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with $\mathrm{MgSO_4}$, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 38.2 g in 65% yield.

[0312] FD-MS $C_{20}H_{16}F_2O_2$: theoretical value 326, observed value 326

(2) Synthesis of Compound 6

[0313]

[0314] Compound 5 (38.0 g, 116.4 mmol), NBS (41.5 g, 232.9 mmol), and DMF $(1,000\,\mathrm{mL})$ were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmo-

sphere at room temperature for 8 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (1,000 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with AcOEt. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 45.1 g in 80% yield.

[0315] FD-MS $C_{20}H_{14}Br_2F_2O_2$: theoretical value 484, observed value 484

(3) Synthesis of Compound 7

[0316]

[0317] Compound 6 (45.0 g, 93.0 mmol), a 1 M solution of BBr₃ in CH₂Cl₂ (218 mL, 218 mmol), and CH₂Cl₂ (560 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 0° C. for 8 hours. After that, the mixture was left to stand at room temperature overnight. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was neutralized with a saturated aqueous solution of NaHCO₃. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 35.2 g in 83% yield.

[0318] FD-MS $C_{18}H_{10}Br_2F_2O_2$: theoretical value 456, observed value 456

(4) Synthesis of Compound 8

[0319]

$$\begin{array}{c|c} Br & & K_2CO_3 \\ \hline & & NMP \end{array}$$

[0320] Compound 7 (35.0 g, 76.7 mmol), $\rm K_2CO_3$ (23.3 g, 168.8 mmol), and NMP (320 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 150° C. for 8 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with AcOEt. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 27.1 g in 85% yield.

[0321] FD-MS $C_{18}H_8Br_2O_2$: theoretical value 416, observed value 416

(5) Synthesis of Compound No. 100

[0322]

[0323] Compound 8 (2.5 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na_2CO_3 (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $Pd[PPh_3]_9$ (0.35

g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0324] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 100) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.0 g in 45% yield. **[0325]** FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{54}H_{30}O_4}$: theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 6

Synthesis of Compound No. 103

(1) Synthesis of Compound 10

[0326]

[0327] Compound 8 (16.8 g, 40 mmol), phenylboronic acid (4.8 g, 40 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (80 mL, 160 mmol), DME (80 mL), toluene (80 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (2.3 g, 2.0 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours. [0328] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (150 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\rm CH_2Cl_2$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 12.4 g in 75% yield.

[0329] FD-MS $C_{24}H_{13}BrO_2$: theoretical value 413, observed value 413

(2) Synthesis of Compound 11 [0330]

[0331] Compound 10 (12.0 g, 29.0 mmol) and THF (288 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to -78° C. Then, n-BuLi (1.65 M solution in n-hexane, 19.4 mL, 31.9 mmol) was added dropwise to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at -78° C. for 20 minutes. Triisopropyl borate (16.4 g, 87.0 mmol) was added to the resultant, and the mixture was stirred at -78° C. for 1 hour. After that, the resultant was left to stand overnight at room temperature. Then, 1 N HCl (100 mL) was charged into the resultant, and the mixture was stirred at room temperature for 1 hour. The resultant sample was concentrated, and was then transferred to a separating funnel. Water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel, and the mixture was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by recrystallization (toluene-hexane), whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 7.1 g in 65% yield.

(3) Synthesis of Compound No. 103 [0332]

11

[0333] Compound 11 (5.5 g, 14.5 mmol), 1,3-dibromobenzene (1.7 g, 7.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (15 mL, 30 mmol), DME (15 mL), toluene (15 mL), and Pd[PPh₃]₄ (0.42 g, 0.37 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0334] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\rm CH_2Cl_2$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 103) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.4 g in 45% yield. [0335] FD-MS $\rm C_{54}H_{30}O_4$: theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 7

Synthesis of Compound No. 116

(1) Synthesis of Compound 12

[0336]

$$\begin{array}{c} Br \\ F \end{array} \qquad \begin{array}{c} Pd[PPh_3]_4 \\ \hline Na_2CO_3\ 2M\ aq.} \\ \hline DME/Toluene \end{array}$$

No. 103

[0337] 1,3-dibromo-4,6-difluorobenzene (50.0 g, 183.9 mmol), 2-methoxyphenylboronic acid (67.1 g, 441.1 mmol), and a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (368 mL, 736 mmol), DME (370 mL), toluene (370 mL), and Pd[PPh_3]_4 (21 g, 18.0 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0338] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with $\mathrm{MgSO_4}$, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 40.2 g in 67% yield.

[0339] FD-MS $\rm C_{20}H_{16}F_2O_2;$ theoretical value 326, observed value 326

(2) Synthesis of Compound 13

[0340]

[0341] Compound 12 (40.0 g, 122.6 mmol), NBS (43.6 g, 245 mmol), and DMF (1,000 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at room temperature for 8 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (1,000 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with AcOEt. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 42.1 g in 71% yield.

[0342] FD-MS $\rm C_{20}H_{14}Br_2F_2O_2$: theoretical value 484, observed value 484

(3) Synthesis of Compound 14 [0343]

$$\begin{array}{c|c} & & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & &$$

[0344] Compound 13 (40.0 g, 82.6 mmol), a 1 M solution of BBr₃ in CH₂Cl₂ (194 mL, 194 mmol), and CH₂Cl₂ (500 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 0° C. for 8 hours. After that, the mixture was left to stand at room temperature overnight. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was neutralized with a saturated aqueous solution of NaHCO₃. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 30.2 g in 80% yield.

[0345] FD-MS $C_{18}H_{10}Br_2F_2O_2$: theoretical value 456, observed value 456

(4) Synthesis of Compound 15 **[0346]**

[0347] Compound 14 (30.0 g, 65.7 mmol), K_2CO_3 (19.9 g, 144.5 mmol), and NMP (270 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 150° C. for 8 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The

resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with AcOEt. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 21.9 g in 80% yield.

[0348] FD-MS $\rm C_{18}H_8Br_2O_2$: theoretical value 416, observed value 416

(5) Synthesis of Compound No. 116

[0349]

[0350] Compound 15 (2.5 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0351] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with $\mathrm{MgSO_4}$, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 116) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.7 g in 60% yield.

 $\boldsymbol{[0352]}$ FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{54}H_{30}O_{4}};$ theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 8 Synthesis of Compound No. 119

(1) Synthesis of Compound 16

[0353]

[0354] Compound 15 (16.8 g, 40 mmol), phenylboronic acid (4.8 g, 40 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (80 mL, 160 mmol) DME (80 mL), toluene (80 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (2.3 g, 2.0 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0355] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (150 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with $\mathrm{MgSO_4}$, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 11.6 g in 70% yield.

[0356] FD-MS $C_{24}H_{13}BrO_2$: Theoretical value 413, observed value 413

(2) Synthesis of Compound 17

[0357]

[0358] Compound 16 (11.0 g, 26.6 mmol) and THF (264 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to -78° C. Then, n-BuLi (1.65 M solution in n-hexane, 17.7 mL, 29.3 mmol) was added dropwise to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at -78° C. for 20 minutes. Triisopropyl borate (15.1 g, 80 mmol) was added to the resultant, and the mixture was stirred at -78° C. for 1 hour. After that, the resultant was left to stand overnight at room temperature. Then, 1 N HCl (100 mL) was charged into the resultant, and the mixture was stirred at room temperature for 1 hour. The resultant sample was concentrated, and was then transferred to a separating funnel. Water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel, and the mixture was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by recrystallization (toluene-hexane), whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 6.1 g in 61% yield.

(3) Synthesis of Compound No. 119 **[0359]**

[0360] Compound 17 (5.5 g, 14.5 mmol), 1,3-dibromobenzene (1.7 g, 7.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (15 mL, 30 mmol), DME (15 mL), toluene (15 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.42 g, 0.37 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0361] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with $\mathrm{MgSO_4}$, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 119) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.9 g in 35% yield. [0362] FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{54}H_{30}O_4}$: theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 9

Synthesis of Compound No. 134

[0363]

$$\begin{array}{c} Pd[PPh_3]_4 \\ Na_2CO_3\ 2M\ aq \\ \hline DME/Toluene \\ \end{array}$$

[0364] Compound 18 (2.5 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na₂CO₃ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours. [0365] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 134) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.8 g in 41% yield. [0366] FD-MS $C_{54}H_{30}O_4$: theoretical value 742, observed

> Synthesis Example 10 Synthesis of Compound No. 139

[0367]

value 742

$$\bigcup_{O} \bigcup_{B(OH)_2} O$$

-continued

Pd[PPh₃]₄

Na₂CO₃ 2M aq

DME/Toluene

No. 139

[0368] Compound 19 (5.0 g, 13.2 mmol), 1,3-dibromobenzene (1.5 g, 6.6 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (14 mL, 28 mmol), DME (14 mL), toluene (14 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.38 g, 0.34 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0369] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\rm CH_2Cl_2$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 139) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.9 g in 39% yield. [0370] FD-MS $\rm C_{54}H_{30}O_4$: theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 11

Synthesis of Compound No. 154

(1) Synthesis of Compound 20

[0371]

[0372] 1,2-dibromo-3,6-difluorobenzene (50.0 g, 183.9 mmol), 2-methoxyphenylboronic acid (67.1 g, 441.4 mmol), and a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (368 mL, 736 mmol), DME (370 mL), toluene (370 mL), and Pd[PPh_3]_4 (21.3 g, 18.4 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0373] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 30.6 g in 51% yield.

[0374] FD-MS $C_{20}H_{16}F_2O_2$: theoretical value 326, observed value 326

(2) Synthesis of Compound 21

[0375]

[0376] Compound 20 (30.0 g, 91.9 mmol), NBS (32.8 g, 184 mmol), and DMF (820 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at room temperature for 8 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (1,000 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with AcOEt. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 32 g in 72% yield.

[0377] FD-MS $C_{20}H_{14}Br_2F_2O_2$: theoretical value 484, observed value 484

(3) Synthesis of Compound 22

[0378]

[0379] Compound 21 (32.0 g, 66.1 mmol), a 1 M solution of BBr₃ in CH₂Cl₂ (155 mL, 155 mmol), and CH₂Cl₂ (430 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 0° C. for 8 hours. After that, the mixture was left to stand at room temperature overnight. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was neutralized with a saturated aqueous solution of NaHCO₃. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 24.1 g in 80% yield.

[0380] FD-MS $\rm C_{18}H_{10}Br_2F_2O_2$: theoretical value 456, observed value 456

(4) Synthesis of Compound 23

[0381]

[0382] Compound 22 (24.1 g, 52.8 mmol), $\rm K_2CO_3$ (16.0 g, 116 mmol), and NMP (220 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 150° C. for 8 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with AcOEt. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 18.7 g in 85% yield.

[0383] FD-MS $\rm C_{18}H_8Br_2O_2$: theoretical value 416, observed value 416

(5) Synthesis of Compound No. 154

[0384]

[0385] Compound 23 (2.5 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\mathrm{Na_2CO_3}$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\mathrm{Pd}[\mathrm{PPh_3}]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0386] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 154) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 0.9 g in 20% yield. [0387] FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{54}H_{30}O_4}$: theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 12

Synthesis of Compound No. 157

(1) Synthesis of Compound 24

[0388]

[0389] Compound 23 (16.8 g, 40.0 mmol), phenylboronic acid (4.8 g, 40 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (80 mL, 160 mmol), DME (80 mL), toluene (80 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (2.3 g, 2.0 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0390] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (150 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with ${\rm CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 9.1 g in 55% yield.

[0391] FD-MS $C_{24}H_{13}BrO_2$: theoretical value 413, observed value 413

(2) Synthesis of Compound 25

[0392]

-continued

[0393] Compound 24 (9.0 g, 21.8 mmol) and THF (220 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to -78° C. Then, n-BuLi (1.65 M solution in n-hexane, 14.5 mL, 23.9 mmol) was added dropwise to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at -78° C. for 20 minutes. Triisopropyl borate (12.3 g, 65.3 mmol) was added to the resultant, and the mixture was stirred at -78° C. for 1 hour. After that, the resultant was left to stand overnight at room temperature. Then, 1 N HCl (100 mL) was charged into the resultant, and the mixture was stirred at room temperature for 1 hour. The resultant sample was concentrated, and was then transferred to a separating funnel. Water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel, and the mixture was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by recrystallization (toluene-hexane), whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 4.1 g in 50% yield.

(3) Synthesis of Compound No. 157

[0394]

[0395] Compound 25 (4.0 g, 10.6 mmol), 1,3-dibromobenzene (1.2 g, 5.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (11 mL, 22 mmol), DME (11 mL), toluene (11 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.31 g, 0.27 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0396] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 157) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 0.63 g in 16% yield.

 $\boldsymbol{[0397]}\quad \text{FD-MS } C_{54}H_{30}O_4\text{:}$ theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 13 Synthesis of Compound No. 239

[0398]

No. 239

[0399] Compound 26 (2.8 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\mathrm{Na_2CO_3}$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\mathrm{Pd}[\mathrm{PPh_3}]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0400] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 239) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.1 g in 45% yield. **[0401]** FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{60}H_{42}O_2}$: theoretical value 794, observed value 794

Synthesis Example 14 Synthesis of Compound No. 249

[0402]

[0403] Compound 27 (2.8 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\mathrm{Na_2CO_3}$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\mathrm{Pd}[\mathrm{PPh_3}]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0404] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 249) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.5 g in 52% yield. **[0405]** FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{60}H_{42}O_2}$: theoretical value 794, observed value 794

Synthesis Example 15

Synthesis of Compound No. 259

[0406]

-continued

No. 259

[0407] Compound 28 (2.8 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0408] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH_2Cl_2 . The extract was dried with $MgSO_4$, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified

by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 259) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.9 g in 40% yield. **[0409]** FD-MS $\rm C_{60}H_{42}O_2$: theoretical value 794, observed value 794

Synthesis Example 16 Synthesis of Compound No. 269

[0410]

[0411] Compound 29 (2.8 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\mathrm{Na_2CO_3}$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\mathrm{Pd}[\mathrm{PPh_3}]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0412] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 269) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.0 g in 21% yield. [0413] FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{60}H_{42}O_2}$: theoretical value 794, observed value 794

Synthesis Example 17

Synthesis of Compound No. 233

[0414]

[0415] Compound 30 (2.7 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0416] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 233) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.9 g in 40% yield. **[0417]** FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{54}H_{30}O_2S_2}$: theoretical value 774, observed value 774

Synthesis Example 18 Synthesis of Compound No. 243

[0418]

[0419] Compound 31 (2.7 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0420] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH_2Cl_2 . The extract was dried with $MgSO_4$, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified

by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 243) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.1 g in 45% yield. [0421] FD-MS $\rm C_{54}H_{30}O_2S_2$: theoretical value 774, observed value 774

Synthesis Example 19 Synthesis of Compound No. 253

[0422]

No 253

[0423] Compound 32 (2.7 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours. [0424] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 253) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.8 g in 38% yield. [0425] FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{54}H_{30}O_2S_2}$: theoretical value 774, observed value 774

Synthesis Example 20

Synthesis of Compound No. 263

[0426]

9

[0427] Compound 33 (2.7 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0428] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 263) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 0.6 g in 13% yield. [0429] FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{54}H_{30}O_2S_2}$: theoretical value 774, observed value 774

Synthesis Example 21

Synthesis of Compound No. 272

[0430]

[0431] Compound 11 (8.3 g, 21.9 mmol), 1,3,5-tribromobenzene (2.3 g, 7.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (22.5 mL, 45 mmol), DME (15 mL), toluene (15 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.63 g, 0.56 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0432] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified

by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 272) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.0 g in 13% yield. [0433] FD-MS $\rm C_{78}H_{42}O_6$: theoretical value 1,075, observed value 1,075

Synthesis Example 22

Synthesis of Compound No. 273

[0434]

-continued

[0435] Compound 17 (8.3 g, 21.9 mmol), 1,3,5-tribromobenzene (2.3 g, 7.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (22.5 mL, 45 mmol), DME (15 mL), toluene (15 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.63 g, 0.56 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0436] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified

by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 273) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.2 g in 15% yield. **[0437]** FD-MS $C_{78}H_{42}O_6$: theoretical value 1,075, observed value 1,075

Synthesis Example 23

Synthesis of Compound No. 274

[0438]

-continued

[0439] Compound 19 (8.3 g, 21.9 mmol), 1,3,5-tribromobenzene (2.3 g, 7.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na $_2$ CO $_3$ (22.5 mL, 45 mmol), DME (15 mL), toluene (15 mL), and Pd[PPh $_3$] $_4$ (0.63 g, 0.56 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0440] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 274) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 0.94 g in 12% yield.

[0441] FD-MS $C_{78}H_{42}O_6$: theoretical value 1,075, observed value 1,075

Synthesis Example 24

Synthesis of Compound No. 276

[0442]

[0443] Compound 25 (8.3 g, 21.9 mmol), 1,3,5-tribromobenzene (2.3 g, 7.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (22.5 mL, 45 mmol), DME (15 mL), toluene (15 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.63 g, 0.56 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0444] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with $\mathrm{MgSO_4}$, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 276) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 0.55 g in 7% yield. **[0445]** FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{78}H_{42}O_6}$: theoretical value 1,075, observed value 1,075

Synthesis Example 25

Synthesis of Compound No. 1

[0446]

[0447] Compound 8 (2.5 g, 6.0 mmol), compound 34 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours. [0448] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 1) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.2 g in 27% yield. [0449] FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{54}H_{32}N_2O_2}$: theoretical value 740, observed value 740

> Synthesis Example 26 Synthesis of Compound No. 92

[0450]

Synthesis of Compound No. 108

(1) Synthesis of Compound 35

[0454]

[0451] Compound 8 (2.5 g, 6.0 mmol), 3-biphenylboronic acid (2.6 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\mathrm{Na_2CO_3}$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\mathrm{Pd}[\mathrm{PPh_3}]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0452] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with $\mathrm{MgSO_4}$, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 92) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.1 g in 32% yield. **[0453]** FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{42}H_{26}O_2}$: theoretical value 562, observed value 562

[0455] 4-bromofluorobenzene (81.55 g, 466 mmol), 3-bi-phenylboronic acid (92.33 g, 466 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na₂CO₃ (530 mL), Pd[PPh₃]₄ (14.7 g, 12.7 mmol), DME (500 mL), and toluene (500 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 6 hours.

[0456] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (350 mL) was

charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with toluene. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 31.7 g in 27% yield.

[0457] FD-MS $C_{18}H_{13}F$: theoretical value 248, observed value 248

(2) Synthesis of Compound 36

[0458]

[0459] Compound 35 (31.7 g, 127 mmol) and THF (200 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to -78° C. Then, lithium 2,2,6,6-tetramethyl piperidine solution preliminarily prepared from n-BuLi (1.55 M solution in hexane, 82 mL, 127 mmol), 2,2,6,6-tetramethyl piperidine (17.9 g, 127 mmol), and THF (50 mL) were added to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at -78° C. under an Ar atmosphere for 2 hours. After that, triisopropyl borate (71.6 g, 381 mmol) was added to the mixture, followed by stirring at -78° C. for 2 hours. Then, the temperature of the obtained mixture was returned to room temperature slowly and the mixture was left to stand overnight.

[0460] After the completion of the reaction, methanol (50 mL) was added to inactivate the resultant, and the resultant was concentrated to about the half volume. ${\rm CH_2Cl_2}(200\,{\rm mL})$ and 2 N HCl (120 mL) were added, followed by stirring at room temperature for 2 hours. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and extracted with ${\rm CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was

concentrated and exsiccated, and was then subjected to dispersion washing with toluene, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 27.5 g in 74% yield.

(3) Synthesis of Compound 37

[0461]

[0462] 1,3-dibromo-4,6-dimethoxybenzene (5.92 g, 20 mmol), Compound 36 (14.02 g, 48 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (40 mL), $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (1.15 g, 1 mmol), DME (20 mL), and toluene (20 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 36 hours.

[0463] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with toluene. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 9.49 g in 75% yield.

[0464] FD-MS $\rm C_{44}H_{32}F_2O_2;$ theoretical value 630, observed value 630

(4) Synthesis of Compound 38

[0465]

$$\begin{array}{c|c} & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & \\ &$$

[0466] Compound 37 (9.49 g, 5 mmol) and $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$ (75 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to 0° C. Then, $\mathrm{BBr_3}$ (15.03 g, 60 mmol) was added to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at room temperature for 24 hours.

[0467] After the completion of the reaction, the obtained solution was cooled to -78° C., and inactivated using methanol (50 mL) and water (100 mL). The sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtered and concentrated. The obtained sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 9.04 g in 100% yield.

[0468] FD-MS $C_{42}H_{28}F_2\dot{O}_2$: theoretical value 602, observed value 602

(5) Synthesis of Compound No. 108

[0469]

[0470] Compound 38 (9.04 g, 15 mmol) and NMP (150 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and Compound 38 was dissolved completely. $\rm K_2CO_3$ (8.30 g, 60 mmol) was added to the flask, followed by stirring at 200° C. for 2 hours.

[0471] After the completion of the reaction, the obtained solution was cooled to room temperature. Toluene $(1.5\,\mathrm{L})$ was added to the resultant sample, and the sample was transferred to a separating funnel and washed with water. The resultant was dried with MgSO $_4$ and then filtered and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 108) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 3.37 g in 40% yield.

 $\mbox{\bf [0472]}~~\mbox{FD-MS}~\mbox{C_{42}H$}_{26}\mbox{$O_2$};$ theoretical value 562, observed value 562

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{HO} \\ \text{F} \\ \text{F} \end{array}$$

No. 108

Synthesis Example 28

Synthesis of Compound No. 281

(1) Synthesis of Compound 39

[0473]

[0474] 1,3-dibromo-4,6-dimethoxybenzene (88.8 g, 300 mmol), 2-fluorophenyl boric acid (100.7 g, 720 mmol), 2M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (600 mL), $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (6.73 g, 6 mmol), DME (150 mL), and toluene (150 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 36 hours.

[0475] After the completion of the reaction, the obtained solution was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with toluene. After being dried with MgSO₄, the extract was filtered and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 86.5 g in 88% yield.

[0476] FD-MS $\rm C_{20}H_{16}F_2O_2;$ theoretical value 326, observed value 326

(2) Synthesis of Compound 40

[0477]

[0478] Compound 39 (48.3 g, 148 mmol) and $\rm CH_2Cl_2$ (740 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to 0° C. Then, BBr₃ (89.0 g, 355 mmol) was added to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at room temperature for 24 hours.

[04 $\dot{7}$ 9] After the completion of the reaction, the obtained solution was cooled to -78° C., and inactivated using methanol (50 mL) and water (100 mL). The sample was transferred to a separating funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtered and concentrated. The obtained sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 44.14 g in 100% yield.

[0480] FD-MS $C_{18}H_{12}F_2O_2$: theoretical value 298, observed value 298

(3) Synthesis of Compound 41

[0481]

HO OH
$$K_2CO_3$$

$$NMP$$

$$40$$

$$41$$

[0482] Compound 40 (44.14 g, 148 mmol) and NMP (888 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and Compound 40 was dissolved completely. $\rm K_2CO_3$ (81.8 g, 592 mmol) was added to the flask, followed by stirring at 200° C. for 2 hours. [0483] After the completion of the reaction, the obtained solution was cooled to room temperature. The sample was transferred to a separating funnel, toluene (2 L) was added, and the resultant was a washed with water. The resultant was dried with MgSO_4 and then filtered and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsicated, and was then recrystallized, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 27.9 g in 73% yield.

 $\mbox{\bf [0484]} \quad \mbox{FD-MS} \ \mbox{C_{18}H}_{10}\mbox{O_2};$ theoretical value 258, observed value 258

(4) Synthesis of Compound 42

[0485]

[0486] Compound 41 (12.9 g, 50 mmol) and THF (300 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to -78° C. Then, n-BuLi (2.63 M solution in hexane, 20.0 mL, 52.5 mmol) was added to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at room temperature under an Ar atmosphere for 1 hour. Next, the resultant was cooled to -78° C. again, trimethyl borate (10.4 g, 100 mmol) was added to the resultant. After being stirred at -78° C. for 10 minutes, the mixture was stirred at room temperature for 1 hour.

[0487] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was concentrated to about the half volume. 1 N HCl (200 mL) was added to the concentrated resultant, followed by stirring at room temperature for 1 hour. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and the mixture was extracted with ethyl acetate. After being dried with MgSO₄, the extract was concentrated. The concentrated product was subjected to dispersion washing with a toluene/hexane mixed solvent, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 13.7 g in 91% yield.

(5) Synthesis of Compound No. 281

[0488]

No. 281

[0489] Compound 42 (3.8 g, 12.6 mmol), 1,3-dibromobenzene (1.4 g, 6.0 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\rm Na_2CO_3$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0490] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with $\mathrm{MgSO_4}$, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 281) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.3 g in 37% yield. **[0491]** FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{42}H_{22}O_4}$: theoretical value 590, observed

Synthesis Example 29

Synthesis of Compound No. 284

(1) Synthesis of Compound 43

[0492]

value 590

[0493] Compound 41 (2.69 g, 10.4 mmol) and THF (62 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to -78° C. Then, n-BuLi (1.66 M solution in hexane, 6.6 mL, 10.9 mmol) was added to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at room temperature for 30 minutes. Next, the resultant was cooled to -78° C. again, I_2 (2.69 g, 10.6 mmol) was added to the resultant. After being stirred at -78° C. for 10 minutes, the mixture was stirred at room temperature for 1 hour.

[0494] After the completion of the reaction, water (30 mL) was added to inactivate the obtained solution, followed by concentration. After being subjected to dispersion washing with water, the sample was collected by filtration and then dissolved in toluene. After being dried with MgSO₄, the resultant was filtered and concentrated. The obtained sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 3.77 g in 94% yield.

 $\mbox{\bf [0495]}\quad \mbox{FD-MS}\ \mbox{C}_{18}\mbox{H}_{9}\mbox{IO}_{2};$ theoretical value 384, observed value 384

(2) Synthesis of Compound No. 284

[0496]

44

No. 284

[0497] Compound 43 (2.3 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 44 (2.2 g, 6.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of $\mathrm{Na_2CO_3}$ (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and $\mathrm{Pd}[\mathrm{PPh_3}]_4$ (0.35 g, 0.30 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours. [0498] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with $\mathrm{MgSO_4}$, and was then

transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 284) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.0 g in 30% yield. [0499] FD-MS $\mathrm{C_{40}H_{24}N_2O_2}$: theoretical value 564, observed value 564

Synthesis Example 30

Synthesis of Compound No. 306

(1) Synthesis of Compound 46

[0500]

 $[0501]\quad 1,2\text{-difluoro-3,6-diiodobenzene}\ (7.3~g,\ 20.0~mmol),$ Compound $45\ (12.8~g,\ 42.0~mmol),$ a 2~M aqueous solution of Na $_2$ CO $_3\ (40~mL,\ 80.0~mmol),$ DME (40 mL), toluene (40 mL), and Pd[PPh $_3$] $_4\ (1.2~g,\ 1.0~mmol)$ were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8~hours.

[0502] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with ${\rm CH_2Cl_2}$. The extract was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 8.2 g in 65% yield.

[0503] FD-MS $C_{44}H_{32}F_2O_2$: theoretical value 630, observed value 630

(2) Synthesis of Compound 47

[0504]

[0505] Compound 46 (8.2 g, 13.0 mmol), a 1 M solution of BBr₃ in CH₂Cl₂ (32 mL, 32.0 mmol), and CH₂Cl₂ (100 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 0° C. for 8 hours. After that, the mixture was left to stand at room temperature overnight. [0506] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was neutralized with a saturated aqueous solution of NaHCO₃. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 7.6 g in 97% yield.

[0507] FD-MS $C_{42}H_{28}F_2O_2$: theoretical value 602, observed value 602

(3) Synthesis of Compound No. 306

[0508]

No. 306

[0509] Compound 47 (7.6 g, 12.6 mmol), K₂CO₃ (7.0 g, 50.4 mmol) and NMP (50 mL) were loaded into a threenecked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 200° C. for 3 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. Toluene (500 mL) was charged into the resultant sample. The mixture was transferred to a separating funnel, and was washed with water. The washed product was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 306) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.9 g in 41% yield.

[0510] FD-MS $C_{42}H_{26}O_2$: theoretical value 562, observed value 562

Synthesis Example 31

Synthesis of Compound No. 329

(1) Synthesis of Compound 48

[0511]

[0512] 1,3-dibromo-4,6-difluorobenzene (5.4 g, 20.0 mmol), Compound 45 (12.8 g, 42.0 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na₂CO₃ (40 mL, 80.0 mmol), DME (40 mL), toluene (40 mL), and Pd[PPh₃]₄ (1.2 g, 1.0 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

[0513] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant

48

was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with charged into the fullifier. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH_2CI_2 . The extract was dried with $MgSO_4$, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 7.2 g in 57% yield. [0514] FD-MS $C_{44}H_{32}F_2O_2$: theoretical value 630, observed value 630

(2) Synthesis of Compound 49

[0515]

[0516] Compound 46 (7.2 g, 11.4 mmol), a 1 M solution of BBr₃ in CH₂Cl₂ (28 mL, 28.0 mmol), and CH₂Cl₂ (85 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 0° C. for 8 hours. After that, the mixture was left to stand at room temperature overnight. [0517] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was neutralized with a saturated aqueous solution of NaHCO₃. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and was extracted with CH₂Cl₂. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 6.9 g in 100% yield.

[0518] FD-MS $C_{42}H_{28}F_2O_2$: theoretical value 602, observed value 602

(3) Synthesis of Compound No. 329

[0519]

[0520] Compound 47 (6.9 g, 11.4 mmol), K_2CO_3 (6.3 g, 45.6 mmol), and NMP (50 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 200° C. for 3 hours.

[0521] After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. Toluene (500 mL) was charged into the resultant sample. The mixture was transferred to a separating funnel, and was washed with water. The washed product was dried with MgSO₄, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 329) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.3 g in 36% yield.

[0522] FD-MS $C_{42}H_{26}O_2$: theoretical value 562, observed value 562

[0523] An apparatus and measurement conditions adopted for field desorption mass spectrometry (FD-MS) in each of Synthesis Examples 1 to 31 are shown below.

[0524] Apparatus: HX110 (manufactured by JEOL Ltd.)

[0525] Conditions: accelerating voltage 8 kV

[0526] scan range m/z=50 to 1,500

[0527] emitter kind: carbon

[0528] emitter current: 0 mA→2 mA/min→40 mA (held for 10 minutes)

Example 1

Production of Organic EL Device

[0529] A glass substrate provided with an ITO transparent electrode measuring 25 mm by 75 mm by 1.1 mm (manufactured by GEOMATEC Co., Ltd.) was subjected to ultrasonic cleaning in isopropyl alcohol for 5 minutes. Further, the substrate was subjected to ultraviolet (UV)-ozone cleaning for 30 minutes.

[0530] The glass substrate provided with a transparent electrode thus cleaned was mounted on a substrate holder of a vacuum deposition apparatus. First, Compound A was deposited from the vapor onto the surface of the glass substrate on the side where a transparent electrode line was formed so as to cover the transparent electrode, whereby a hole transporting layer having a thickness of 30 nm was obtained.

[0531] Compound No. 11 as a host for phosphorescence and Ir (Ph-ppy)3 as a dopant for phosphorescence were codeposited from the vapor onto the hole transporting layer, whereby a phosphorescent layer having a thickness of 30 nm was obtained. The concentration of Ir(Ph-ppy)₃ was 5 mass %.

[0532] Subsequently, Compound B having a thickness of 10 nm, Compound C having a thickness of 20 nm, LiF having a thickness of 1 nm, and metal Al having a thickness of 80 nm were sequentially laminated on the phosphorescent layer, whereby a cathode was obtained. It should be noted that LiF as an electron injectable electrode was formed at a rate of 1 Å/min.

[0533] Compound

Ir(Ph-ppy)3(facial body)

[0534] (Evaluation of Organic EL Device for Light Emitting Performance)

[0535] The organic EL device thus produced was caused to emit light by being driven with a direct current. The luminance (L) of the emitted light and the current density at which the device started to emit the light were measured. Then, the current efficiency (L/J) of the device at a luminance of 1,000 cd/m² was determined. Further, the lifetime of the device at a luminance of 20,000 cd/m² was determined. Table 1 shows the results.

Examples 2 to 26

[0536] Organic EL devices were each produced in the same manner as in Example 1 except that a host material listed in Table 1 was used instead of Host Compound No. 11 in Example 1, and the devices were each evaluated in the same manner as in Example 1. Table 1 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

Comparative Examples 1 to 7

[0537] Organic EL devices were each produced in the same manner as in Example 1 except that the following compounds (a) to (g) described in EP 0908787 A was used as a host material instead of Host Compound No. 11 in Example 1, and the devices were each evaluated in the same manner as in Example 1. Table 1 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

Comparative Examples 8 to 11

[0538] Organic EL devices were each produced in the same manner as in Example 1 except that the following compounds (h) to (k) described in WO 2006-122630 was used as a host material instead of Host Compound No. 11 in Example 1, and the devices were each evaluated in the same manner as in Example 1. Table 1 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

Comparative Examples 12 and 13

[0539] An organic EL device was produced in the same manner as in Example 1 except that the following compound (1) or (m) described in WO 2007-063754 was used as a host material instead of Host Compound No. 11 in Example 1, and the device was evaluated in the same manner as in Example 1. Table 1 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

Comparative Example 14

[0540] An organic EL device was produced in the same manner as in Example 1 except that the following compound (n) described in US 2002-0132134 A and US 2003-0044646 A was used as a host material instead of Host Compound No. 11 in Example 1, and the device was evaluated in the same manner as in Example 1. Table 1 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

Comparative Example 15

[0541] An organic EL device was produced in the same manner as in Example 1 except that the following compound (o) described in JP 2008-81494 A was used as a host material instead of Host Compound No. 11 in Example 1, and the device was evaluated in the same manner as in Example 1. Table 1 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

(a)

(b)

(c)

(d)

(e)

-continued

TABLE 1

	Host compound	Voltage (V) @ 20mA/ cm ²	Efficiency (cd/A) @ 1,000 cd/m ²	Life time (hr) @ 20,000 cd/m ²
Example 1	(11)	5.3	47.6	190
Example 2	(40)	5.2	46.2	200
Example 3	(47)	5.3	47.1	200
Example 4	(66)	5.4	49.1	160
Example 5	(100)	5.5	58.2	250
Example 6	(103)	5.6	59.1	230
Example 7	(116)	5.5	58.3	300
Example 8	(119)	5.5	57.1	320
Example 9	(134)	5.2	54.9	290
Example 10	(139)	5.3	55.3	280
Example 11	(154)	5.5	59.3	200

TABLE 1-continued

	Host compound	Voltage (V) @ 20mA/ cm ²	Efficiency (cd/A) @ 1,000 cd/m ²	Life time (hr) @ 20,000 cd/m ²
Example 12	(157)	5.6	60.1	180
Example 13	(233)	5.3	54.3	150
Example 14	(239)	5.5	58.5	420
Example 15	(243)	5.5	55.9	90
Example 16	(249)	5.6	58.3	440
Example 17	(253)	5.6	56.6	80
Example 18	(259)	5.8	59.7	400
Example 19	(263)	5.7	57.2	70
Example 20	(269)	5.9	59.8	360
Example 21	(272)	5.5	55.7	420
Example 22	(273)	5.4	55.8	470
Example 23	(274)	5.4	59.7	410
Example 24	(276)	5.6	59.9	250
Example 25	(1)	5.4	54.3	510
Example 26	(108)	6.1	58.7	530
Comparative	(a)	4.6	26.5	50
Example 1				
Comparative	(b)	4.7	28.9	60
Example 2				
Comparative	(c)	4.5	23.1	50
Example 3				
Comparative	(d)	4.7	28.1	60
Example 4				
Comparative	(e)	4.7	26.1	30
Example 5				
Comparative	(f)	4.2	17.6	30
Example 6				
Comparative	(g)	4.3	18.5	30
Example 7	4.5			
Comparative	(h)	4.9	37.5	50
Example 8				
Comparative	(i)	4.7	35.9	60
Example 9	40			
Comparative	(j)	4.7	35.5	50
Example 10	4.5		25.7	
Comparative	(k)	4.5	35.7	50
Example 11				
Comparative	(1)	4.3	17.3	30
Example 12				
Comparative	(m)	4.5	17.7	20
Example 13				
Comparative	(n)	5.4	28.7	60
Example 14	()		20.2	50
Comparative	(0)	5.5	38.2	50
Example 15				

Example 27

Production of Organic EL Device

[0542] The glass substrate provided with a transparent electrode cleaned in the same manner as described above was mounted on a substrate holder of a vacuum deposition apparatus. First, Compound A was deposited from the vapor onto the surface of the glass substrate on the side where a transparent electrode line was formed so as to cover the transparent electrode, whereby a hole transporting layer having a thickness of 30 nm was obtained.

[0543] Compound No. 108 as a host for phosphorescence and Ir(Ph-ppy)3 as a dopant for phosphorescence were codeposited from the vapor onto the hole transporting layer, whereby a phosphorescent layer having a thickness of 30 nm was obtained. The concentration of Ir(Ph-ppy)₃ was 10 mass %.

[0544] Subsequently, Compound No. 92 having a thickness of 10 nm, Compound C having a thickness of 20 nm, LiF

having a thickness of 1 nm, and metal Al having a thickness of 80 nm were sequentially laminated on the phosphorescent layer, whereby a cathode was obtained. It should be noted that LiF as an electron injectable electrode was formed at a rate of $1\ \Pi/min$.

[0545] (Evaluation of Organic EL Device for Light Emitting Performance)

[0546] The organic EL device thus produced was caused to emit light by being driven with a direct current. The luminance (L) of the emitted light and the current density at which the device started to emit the light were measured. Then, the current efficiency (L/J) of the device at a luminance of 1,000 cd/m 2 was determined. Further, the lifetime of the device at a luminance of 20,000 cd/m 2 was determined. Table 2 shows the results.

Examples 28 to 37

[0547] Organic EL devices were each produced in the same manner as in Example 27 except that a host compound and an electron transportable compound listed in Table 2 were used instead of Host Compound No. 108 and Electron Transportable Compound No. 92 in Example 27, and the devices were each evaluated in the same manner as in Example 27. Table 2 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

Comparative Example 16

[0548] An organic EL device was produced in the same manner as in Example 27 except that: CBP was used instead of Host Compound No. 108 in Example 27; and BAlq was used instead of Electron Transportable Compound No. 92 in Example 27. Then, the device was evaluated in the same manner as in Example 27. Table 2 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

BAlq

TABLE 2

	Host compound	Electron transportable compound	Voltage (V) @ 20 mA/cm ²	Efficiency (cd/A) @ 1,000 cd/m ²	Life time (hr) @ 20,000 cd/m ²
Example 27	(108)	(92)	5.8	60.2	580
Example 28	(108)	(306)	5.7	62.1	560
Example 29	(108)	(108)	6.0	63.7	600
Example 30	(108)	(329)	5.9	62.3	550
Example 31	(1)	(92)	4.8	55.6	550
Example 32	(103)	(92)	5.5	66.1	590
Example 33	(119)	(92)	5.7	68.9	570
Example 34	CBP	(92)	5.7	48.5	100
Example 35	CBP	(306)	5.6	49.6	120
Example 36	CBP	(108)	5.9	48.2	100
Example 37	CBP	(329)	5.8	49.3	120
Comparative Example 16	CBP	BAlq	6.5	45.1	30

[0549] Each of the organic EL devices of the comparative examples showed a lower current efficiency, was driven at a higher voltage, and had a shorter lifetime than those of each of the organic EL devices of the examples.

INDUSTRIAL APPLICABILITY

[0550] As described above in detail, the utilization of the material for an organic EL device of the present invention can provide an organic EL device which shows high luminous efficiency, is free of any pixel defect, and has a long lifetime. Accordingly, the organic EL device of the present invention is extremely useful as, for example, a light source for various electronic instruments. In addition, the material can be effectively used also as a material for an organic electron device, and is extremely useful in an organic solar cell, organic semiconductor laser, a sensor using organic matter, or an organic TET

1. A material for an organic electroluminescence device represented by the following general formula (1) or (2):

$$A_{1} - L_{1} - Ar_{1} - Ar_{2} - \begin{bmatrix} X_{3} \\ Ar_{3} \end{bmatrix}_{o} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} X_{2} \\ X_{2} \end{bmatrix}_{q} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{4} - Ar_{4}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} X_{1} \\ X_{2} \end{bmatrix}_{q} - Ar_{4} - Ar_{4} - Ar_{4} - Ar_{5} - Ar_{$$

where:

Ar₁, Ar₂, and Ar₃ each independently represent a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, Ar₁, Ar₂, and Ar₃ each may have one substituent Y or multiple substituents Ys, in the case of multiple substituents Ys, the substituent Ys may be different from each other, Y rep-

resents an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with $Ar_1, Ar_2, or Ar_3$ through a carbon-carbon bond;

 $X_1,\ X_2,\ X_3$, and X_4 each independently represent $O,\ S,\ N-R_1$ or CR_2R_3 , and at least one of X_1,X_2,X_3 , and X_4 is $N-R_1$, provided that, when o and p each represent 0 and q represents 1, a case where both X_1 and X_2 represent $N-R_1$ is excluded, and when p and q each represent 0 and o represents 1, a case where both X_1 and X_3 represent $N-R_1$ is excluded;

 $R_1,R_2, {\rm and}\,R_3$ each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms;

o, p, and q each represent 0 or 1, s represents 1, 2, or 3, and n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (2) comprises a dimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using L_3 as a linking group for n=4;

 L_1 represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with $\rm Ar_1$ through a carbon-carbon bond;

L₂ represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar₃ through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X₁ and X₂ represent CR₂R₃, o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both L₁ and L₂ represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or when both X₁ and X₃ represent CR₂R₃, p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both L_1 and L₂ represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a rings formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where $\rm L_1$ and $\rm L_2$ are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to $\rm Ar_2$ is excluded;

when n represents 2, L_3 represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar₃ through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L_3 represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar₃ through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L₃ represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar₃ through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X_1 and X_2 represent CR₂R₃, o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both L_1 and L_3 represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or when both X_1 and X_3 represent CR_2R_3 , p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both L_1 and L₃ represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a rings formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where \mathbf{L}_1 and \mathbf{L}_3 are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to Ar₂ is excluded;

 A_1 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_1 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_1 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_1 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded;

 $\rm A_2$ represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with $\rm L_2$ through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when $\rm L_2$ represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where $\rm A_2$

represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when X_1 and X_2 each represent O, S, or CR_2R_3 , o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both L_1 and L_2 represent single bonds, or when both X_1 and X_3 each represent O, S, or CR_2R_3 , p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both L_1 and L_2 represent single bonds, a case where A_1 and A_2 simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded;

A₁, A₂, L₁, L₂, and L₃ are each free of any carbonyl group: a case where the formula (1) has a structure represented by the following general formula (3) is excluded;

provided that, X_1, X_2, A_1, A_2, L_1 , and L_2 in the formula (3) has the same meaning of X_1, X_2, A_1, A_2, L_1 , and L_2 in the formula (1), respectively;

Y₁, Y₂, and Y₃ in the formula (3) each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, a number of each of Y₁ and Y₃ is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and a number of Y₂ is 0, 1, or 2;

a case where the formula (2) has a structure represented by the following general formula (4) is excluded;

provided that, X_1 , X_2 , A_1 , L_1 , L_3 , and n in the formula (4) has the same meaning of X_1 , X_2 , A_1 , L_1 , L_3 , and n in the formula (2), respectively; and

Y₁, Y₂, and Y₃ in the formula (4) each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and

(5)

which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, a number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and a number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2.

2. The material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim 1, which is represented by one of the following general formulae (5) and (6):

$$A_{1} \xrightarrow{L_{1}} a$$

$$X_{5} \xrightarrow{A_{2}} b$$

$$X_{6} \xrightarrow{C} Y_{3}$$

$$X_{6} \xrightarrow{C} Y_{3}$$

$$X_{6} \xrightarrow{C} Y_{3}$$

$$X_{7} \xrightarrow{A_{1}} \xrightarrow{A_{2}} b$$

$$X_{7} \xrightarrow{A_{2}} \xrightarrow{C} X_{7}$$

$$X_{8} \xrightarrow{C} X_{7}$$

$$X_{8} \xrightarrow{C} X_{7}$$

where:

 X_5 and X_6 each independently represent O, S, N—R₁, or CR_2R_3 , and one of X_5 and X_6 is N—R₁ and the other of X_5 and X_6 is O, S, or CR_2R_3 ;

 $R_1,R_2,$ and R_3 each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both X_5 and X_6 represent $N-\!\!-\!\!R_1$, at least one R_1 represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms:

n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (6) comprises a dimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using L_3 as a linking group for n=4;

L₁ represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a through a carbon-carbon bond;

 $\rm L_2$ represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon

atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond

when n represents 2, L₃ represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L₃ represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L₃ represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond,

 $A_{\rm 1}$ represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with $L_{\rm 1}$ through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when $L_{\rm 1}$ represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where $A_{\rm 1}$ represents a hydrogen atom is excluded;

 A_2 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_2 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_2 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_2 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded;

 Y_1, Y_2 , and Y_3 each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b,

or c through a carbon-carbon bond, a number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and a number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2; and

 A_1, A_2, L_1, L_2 , and L_3 are each free of any carbonyl group.

3. The material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim 1, wherein the material for an organic electroluminescence device is represented by any one of the following general formulae (7) to (12):

$$A_1 - L_1$$

$$A_1 - L_1$$

$$A_2$$

$$A_3$$

$$A_4 - L_1$$

$$A_4 - L_1$$

$$A_5 - L_2$$

$$A_8$$

$$A_8$$

$$A_8$$

$$A_1 - A_2$$

$$A_2 - A_2$$

$$A_1 - A_2$$

$$A_1 - A_2$$

$$A_2 - A_2$$

$$A_1 - A_2$$

$$A_1 - A_2$$

$$A_1 - A_2$$

$$A_2 - A_2$$

$$A_1 - A_2$$

$$A_1 - A_2$$

$$A_1 - A_2$$

$$A_1 - A_2$$

$$A_2 - A_2$$

$$A_1 - A_2$$

$$A_1 - A_2$$

$$A_2 - A_2$$

$$A_2 - A_2$$

$$A_3 - A_2$$

$$A_4 - A_2$$

$$A_4 - A_2$$

$$A_4 - A_2$$

$$A_5 - A_3$$

$$A_5 - A_4$$

$$A_5 - A_5$$

$$A_5 - A$$

$$A_{1} - L_{1}$$

$$X_{10}$$

$$C$$

$$Y_{3}$$

$$X_{2}$$

$$Y_{3}$$

$$X_{3}$$

$$Y_{2}$$

$$X_{3}$$

$$Y_{3}$$

$$X_{4}$$

$$Y_{5}$$

$$A_1 - L_1$$

$$X_{11}$$

$$Y_2$$

$$A_1 - X_{12}$$

$$X_{12}$$

$$Y_3$$

$$X_{12}$$

$$Y_2$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} A_1 & L_1 & & & \\ & & & \\ &$$

where:

 $X_7, X_8, X_9, X_{10}, X_{11}$, and X_{12} each independently represent O, S, N—R₁ or CR₂R₃, and one of X_7 and X_8 is N—R₁ and the other of X_7 and X_8 is O, S, or CR₂R₃, one of X_9 and X_{10} is N—R₁ and the other of X_9 and X_{10} is O, S, or CR₂R₃, and one of X_{11} and X_{12} is N—R₁ and the other of X_{11} and X_{12} is O, S, or CR₂R₃;

 R_1, R_2 , and R_3 each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both X_7 and X_8 , both X_9 and X_{10} , or both X_{11} and X_{12} , represent $N-R_1$, at least one R_1 represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms:

n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by any one of the formulae (10) to (12) comprises a dimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using L_3 as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using L_3 as a linking group for n=4;

L₁ represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a through a carbon-carbon bond;

L₂ represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond;

when n represents 2, L₃ represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed

of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L₃ represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L₃ represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond;

 A_1 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_1 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_1 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_1 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded;

 A_2 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_2 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_2 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_2 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded;

 $Y_1,Y_2,$ and Y_3 each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, a number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and a number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2; and

 $A_1,A_2,L_1,L_2, \mbox{and}\, L_3$ are each free of any carbonyl group.

4. The material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim **1**, wherein the material is represented by one of the following general formulae (13) and (14):

$$A_1 - L_1$$

$$X_{13}$$

$$X_{14}$$

$$Y_2$$

$$X_{14}$$

$$X_{15}$$

$$X_{16}$$

$$X_{17}$$

$$X_{18}$$

$$X_{19}$$

$$X_{1$$

where

 X_{13} , and X_{14} each independently represent O, S, N— R_1 or CR_2R_3 , and one of X_{13} and X_{14} is N— R_1 and the other of X_{13} and X_{14} is O, S, or CR_2R_3 ;

 $R_1,R_2,$ and R_3 each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both X_{13} and X_{14} , represent $N{-}\!\!-\!\!R_1$, at least one R_1 represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms;

n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (14) comprises a dimer using L₃ as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using L₃ as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using L₃ as a linking group for n=4;

L₁ represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a through a carbon-carbon bond;

L₂ represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond;

- when n represents 2, L₃ represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L₃ represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L₃ represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond;
- A_1 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_1 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_1 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_1 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded;
- A_2 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L_2 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L_2 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A_2 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded;
- Y₁, Y₂, and Y₃ each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b,

or c through a carbon-carbon bond, a number of each of Y_1 and Y_3 is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and a number of Y_2 is 0, 1, or 2; and

- $A_1,A_2,L_1,L_2, \mbox{and}\ L_3$ are each free of any carbonyl group.
- **5**. The material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim **1**, wherein n represents 2 in the formula (2).
- **6**. The material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim **2**, wherein n represents 2 in the formula (6).
- 7. The material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim 3, wherein n represents 2 in the formulae (10) to (12).
- 8. The material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim 4, wherein n represents 2 in the formula (14)
- **9**. The material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim **2**, wherein a total number of substituents represented by Y_1, Y_2 , and Y_3 in the general formula (5) is 3 or less, and a total number of the substituents represented by Y_1, Y_2 , and Y_3 in the structure of $[]_n$ in the general formula (6) is 3 or less.
- 10. The material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim 3, wherein a total number of substituents represented by Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 in the general formulae (7) to (9) is 3 or less, and a total number of the substituents represented by Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 in the structure of $[]_n$ in the general formulae (10) to (12) is 3 or less.
- 11. The material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim 4, wherein a total number of substituents represented by Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 in the general formula (13) is 3 or less, and a total number of the substituents represented by Y_1 , Y_2 , and Y_3 in the structure of $[\]_n$ in the general formula (14) is 3 or less.
- 12. The material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim 1, wherein X_1 and X_2 , or X_3 and X_4 , in the general formula (1) or (2), are each represented by $N-R_1$, and $N-R_1$ of X_1 and $N-R_1$ of X_2 , or $N-R_1$ of X_3 and $N-R_1$ of X_4 are different from each other.

13-16. (canceled)

- 17. A material for an organic electron device, which is the material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim 1 in which one of X_1 and X_2 or one of X_3 and X_4 in the general formulae (1) and (2) represent an oxygen atom.
- 18. The material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim 1, in which one of X_1 and X_2 or one of X_3 and X_4 in the general formulae (1) and (2) represent an oxygen atom.

19-23. (canceled)

24. An organic electroluminescence device comprising one or more organic thin film layers including a light emitting layer between a cathode and an anode, wherein at least one layer of the organic thin film layers contains the material for an organic electroluminescence device according to claim 1 as a compound having a π -conjugated heteroacene skeleton crosslinked with a carbon atom, nitrogen atom, oxygen atom, or sulfur atom.

25. (canceled)

26. The organic electroluminescence device according to claim 24, wherein the light emitting layer contains the material for an organic electroluminescence device as a host material.

- 27. The organic electroluminescence device according to claim 24, wherein the light emitting layer further contains a phosphorescent material.
- 28. The organic electroluminescence device according to claim 24, wherein the light emitting layer contains a host material and a phosphorescent material, and the phosphorescent material comprises an orthometalated complex of an iridium (Ir), osmium (Os), or platinum (Pt) metal.
- 29. The organic electroluminescence device according to claim 24, further comprising an electron injecting layer between the light emitting layer and the cathode, wherein the electron injecting layer contains a nitrogen-containing ring derivative.
- 30. The organic electroluminescence device according to claim 24, further comprising an electron transporting layer between the light emitting layer and the cathode, wherein the electron transporting layer contains the material for an organic electroluminescence device.

- 31. The organic electroluminescence device according to claim 30, wherein the light emitting layer contains the material for an organic electroluminescence device as a host material.
- 32. The organic electroluminescence device according to claim 30, wherein the light emitting layer contains a material for an organic electroluminescence device represented by any one of the general formulae (5) and (6) according to claim 2, and the general formulae (9) and (12) according to claim 3 as a host material.
 - 33. (canceled)
- **34**. The organic electroluminescence device according to claim **24**, further comprising a hole transporting layer between the light emitting layer and the anode, wherein the hole transporting layer contains the material for an organic electroluminescence device.
- **35**. The organic electroluminescence device according to claim **24**, further comprising a reducing dopant at an interfacial region between the cathode and the organic thin film layers.

* * * * *



专利名称(译)	用于有机电致发光器件的材料和使用其的有机电致发光器件		
公开(公告)号	US20110253995A1	公开(公告)日	2011-10-20
申请号	US13/173486	申请日	2011-06-30
申请(专利权)人(译)	出光兴产股份有限公司.		
当前申请(专利权)人(译)	出光兴产股份有限公司.		
[标]发明人	KATO TOMOKI NUMATA MASAKI NISHIMURA KAZUKI IWAKUMA TOSHIHIRO HOSOKAWA CHISHIO		
发明人	KATO, TOMOKI NUMATA, MASAKI NISHIMURA, KAZUKI IWAKUMA, TOSHIHIRO HOSOKAWA, CHISHIO		
IPC分类号	H01L51/54 C07D409/10 C07D411/10 C07D487/02 C07D493/02		
CPC分类号	C09K11/06 H05B33/14 C09K2211/1029 H01L51/0073 C09K2211/1088 C07D519/00 H01L51/5016 H01L51/0072 H01L51/5092 C07D493/04 C07D487/04 H01L51/5048 H01L51/0055 H01L51/0074 C07D307/91 C07D495/04 C09K11/025 C09K2211/1007 C09K2211/185 H01L51/0067 H01L51/0081 H01L51/0085 H01L51/5008 H01L51/5012 H01L51/5024 H01L51/504 H01L51/5056 H01L51/5072 H01L51/5221		
优先权	2008148514 2008-06-05 JP		
其他公开文献	US9056870		
外部链接	Espacenet USPTO		

摘要(译)

本发明提供一种有机电致发光器件,其显示出高发光效率,没有任何像素缺陷,并且具有长寿命,以及用于实现该器件的有机电致发光器件的材料。用于有机电致发光器件的材料是具有与碳原子,氮原子,氧原子或硫原子交联的π-共轭的杂并苯骨架的化合物。有机电致发光器件具有一个或多个有机薄膜层,所述有机薄膜层包括在阴极和阳极之间的发光层,并且至少一层有机薄膜层包含用于有机电致发光器件的材料。

$$A_{1} - L_{1} - Ar_{1} - Ar_{2} - Ar_{3} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$(1)$$

$$X_{1} - Ar_{3} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} A_1 & L_1 & Ar_1 & Ar_2 & Ar_3 \\ X_1 & X_2 & Ar_3 & Ar_3 \end{bmatrix}_s L_3$$